

CONTACT

THE PHOENIX PROJECT

"YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU MAD!"

VOLUME 2, NUMBER 7

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 2.00

AUGUST 10, 1993

Mother Earth Trembles, Shakes & Sneezes In Process Of Renewal

8/8/93 SOLTEC

Toniose Soltec, ever present with you, come with and in the radiant Light of Holy God. My recent silence is indicative of the amount of attention which has been necessary upon your planet, and not that I am not present. Much has been taking place, as most of you are well aware. Events in the past two days of your counting are of such importance to you ones that we break now away from other tasks at hand to address these occurrences.

A great earthquake, reported magnitude of AT LEAST 8.1, and numerous aftershocks, anywhere from 6.1 to greater than 7 points, have been experienced this day in the area of your Pacific Ocean—specifically on the small island of Guam, which is situated as the south-

ern-most island in the chain known to you as the Mariana Islands.

This chain of small islands is situated on the edge of that which is known as the Mariana Trench, the deepest portion of the ocean known unto you, with depths as great as 38,000 feet (approximately 7 miles). A trench is a large zone of subduction, that being where one portion of oceanic crust is overriding another portion of oceanic crust, and one portion subducts (or slides) beneath another portion of oceanic crust. An area such as this also produces a chain of volcanoes, the tops of which form the chain of islands. The resultant trench is actually an undersea rift valley, with hydrothermal circulation and fracture zones.

There is an inherent pulling apart of the oceanic crusts in this area, as well as the subducting process, and gravity at

this depth tends to pull the oceanic crust downward, toward the mantle, which enhances the development of the deep oceanic trench area. However, due to the movement of the Pacific Plate and the fractures associated with it in these areas, this is an extremely seismically active area.

The Pacific plate is moving in a northwesterly motion, bringing it into contact with the Philippine Plate and the Eurasian Plate. Indonesia, Japan and the western Pacific islands, therefore, are extremely active areas, both seismically and volcanically, since the convergence of plates, dependent upon their movement, pushes magma upward and eventually forms chains of volcanoes and henceforth, new land masses, which you

(Please see EARTH SNEEZING, page 82)

FIRST CLASS MAIL

INSIDE THIS ISSUE

Home Schooling--One More Time! p.6,24

Ray Renick Update, p.11

Retroactive Skinning Of We-The-People, p.14

U. Of Science & Philosophy History, p.15

Zionist Tie To Committee Of 300, p.20

Zionist Destruction Of Nations, p.50,51,57,60

Zionist Blueprints For Destruction, p.64-80

The Master Speaks On How To *KNOW* Truth And Begins Journey Of His Later Years

Editor's note: The following series of writings were scribed by "Thomas" during a long week's rest and rejuvenation communing, mostly in a very rustic and isolated setting, with Nature's beauty and wonders. However, there were occasional interruptions by elements of so-called civilization who make one wonder why such bizarre beings even bother to go out to where there's otherwise generally peace and quiet. Considering the overcrowding in "the great outdoors" these days, you may have come across the same "throw-back" types on your own camping trips and thus can understand the writing interruptions below.

**7/27/93 #1 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA**

Let us begin please, Thomas. I Am Sananda and I come in Radiance and Service unto God of LIGHT, ATON, and THE CREATION.

There is naught but balance in the Heavens, for in the realms where we dwell there is but LIGHT in the perfection of God's thought projection. Would that man could come to know and understand those things, these truths which are sought to be banned from man's eyes, man's KNOWING. It shall not be for in the Perfection of God's thought projection the manifestation of the TRUTH will once again emerge with greater clarity for ALL to SEE. You cannot conceal the LIGHT for it penetrates the darkness wherever it is. Darkness shrinks from the LIGHT, it withers and cowers as the servants of Satan himself wither and cower in the Presence of the Godly People. Dearly beloved, open thine hearts that

ye may enter into KNOWING. KNOWING is not an abstraction, an idea which remains out of thine reach, never to be attained. NAY! It is there before thee—take it! It is yours, it is the gift of life itself for in the KNOWING GOD IS. The Kingdom of God is within thee—you need not seek counsel of others for they are but lost and frightened souls stumbling in the dark. Seek ye the counsel of GOD, none other! If ye find God in the scribing of one or the other, then it shall stand the tests which must be used to measure True Teaching. Many are the false prophets of this time and woe to those who seek counsel of false prophets—For Thine Father has decreed THOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME and in this take heed. So be it.

Ye must seek the knowledge and the wisdom that actions will allow survival during the tribulation at hand. Ye have been given the roadmap, nay, ye have been given the Keys to the Kingdom! The answer, beloved, is LIGHT itself!

Your understanding and perceptions are yet so limited by the dimension in which ye find yourselves that it is all but impossible to break free to the greater Truth. Embrace KNOWING and ye shall know GOD. GOD freely offers all to those who seek in earnestness. God KNOWS all about all for each and all are His own Creation. Can the created hide something which originated in the MIND OF GOD? **GOD IS!** Seek ye the Kingdom of Heaven and it is yours! Wallow not longer in the places of darkness where the physical but further binds thee to that dimension. There are infinite Universes to explore. The Kingdom of God has many mansions, INFINITE! Remove

yourselves from the world of men at thine SOUL LEVEL—for in this transition it is the soul growth through thine works that shall be judged.

Embrace the world and you become bound to it. Ye may be in the world yet not of it. In this is great wisdom. It is up to each that which they will do or not do. The LAWS as given unto man are for BALANCE in your world. They are not to be negotiated or discussed, they ARE! Now and Forever more! Have your loose sexual mores brought you satisfaction or pain, confusion, guilt and suffering? God does not want His Creations to suffer. God wants His Creations to learn and grow and live abundantly in BALANCE AND HARMONY WITHIN THE LAW. Is that so unreasonable? Is your world so gone awry that such LAWS could even be considered unreasonable? It is indeed sad to watch the endless wheel of life through the cycles. Ye are entering the greatest transition this planet has ever known and what ye think, what ye do, and what ye don't do will be measured at that final day of judgement between you and God alone, none other, no excuses, no masks, no place to hide. PONDER IT, CHELAS!

Ye are the *Be Here Now* generation, lost in the moment's temptation that allures you to seek its fulfillment while leaving ye empty and sorrowful. Take stock! Pick up thineselves and LEARN from your MISTAKES. That is why the experiences present themselves to you—for learning. Classroom Earth, remember? How many have been sent back in grades, time and again, for their willful defiance? Time is running out, chelas. This transition means SORTING TIME!

What that means—so few wish to face this one head on—is that God's people will be with God in LIGHT and BALANCE and those of the adversary will be in the VOIDANCE, absent God, which means, beloved, WITHOUT LIGHT! By any definition of the term, in your perception, that means HELL. What do you suppose awaits those beings? Not a pretty picture, is it? Aton and I, Sananda, come with the Hosts. Who among you will join us?

Please, please do not misunderstand that which I am saying unto you. Do not stop that which ye are doing on that place—ye must work toward the goal, **ALWAYS. BE IN THE KNOWING OF GOD'S VICTORY AND LET THIS BE THINE SOLACE.** Put your hands to the task before thee—for NO JOB IS GREATER THAN ANOTHER—ONLY DIFFERENT. If you think ye have but a small part, an insignificant role, **KNOW** that there is no way for you to judge the import or value of your experience. Ye are in among the trees, how expect ye to see the forest? Know that each is connected to all, all fragments of God have their purpose in the greater tapestry of life's design. The tapestry would be incomplete without your individual thread!

Let it be well with those of God. God's people know no religion; they are **LIGHTED BEINGS WHO KNOW THEIR DIRECT CONNECTION TO GOD OF LIGHT-SOURCE.** There need not be definitions which only seek to further limit and confine man's perceptions. It is the knowledge of God's Thought projection of LIGHT which shall free man, for therein lie the answers ye seek.

Turn not away from wisdom if ye not understand it—read and learn and ask for UNDERSTANDING, PERCEPTION, AND WISDOM and it shall be opened unto thee! If ye read not of the TRUTH OF LIGHT because it is too difficult or this or that or the other, then ye have once again limited your own potential for growth within God's Kingdom. It shall be shown to you in time—the information must be in the computer before it can be accessed! Ponder it!

Oh, there is much we mean to bring if man will but listen. We shall bring THE WORD, for it was the promise of GOD that it be so, and GOD KEEPS HIS PROMISES! The hearing of man shall either become much more finely attuned to God or the frequencies upon your place will simply drive men mad. Once again, the choices lie with the intent of each as individuals.

Bring this to a close and we shall resume in the morning hours, Thomas. Thank you.

I Am Sananda

7/28/93 #1 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

Yes, Thomas, I know it is early but this is the time wherein we are given to work in the quiet solitude. Let us always remember to be grateful for the blessings as they come. There is plenty of time to catch up on your rest later in the day when the activities and the sounds of life carry on. For now, however, we are given to write.

I Am Sananda and, indeed, I come in Radiance to LIGHT the path afore thee. I come in Service unto God and I come with The Hosts of God during these final days so long prophesied regarding your planet.

How many will be caught unaware, **UNKNOWING?** As even you, Thomas, browse through the myriad of journals and publications that are available to man at this time in all manner of subject areas and presentations, how can one sort the true from the false? Ah, it is by the intent of each that the way is opened. It is no accident when ones stumble upon a **CONTACT**, for example. Ones are **drawn** by their inner intent to come into **KNOWLEDGE.**

Coming into **KNOWLEDGE** is not something which should be avoided, beloved, it is something that should be sought with a passion, an unquenchable thirst. Yet the day-to-day life ever keeps man caught up within that which only affects him and the small world therein. There is so much more before thee if ye will but open thine eyes. Once there is **KNOWING**, there is no going back to ignorance. Knowing carries with it **responsibility** and it is **THIS** that people shrink from.

[Scribe fell back to sleep.]

7/28/93 #2 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

Peace, Thomas, I am never far from thee. Sananda present in Radiance and in Service unto God of Light, Aton.

Let it be well with thee that we may now take the time needed to put thoughts to paper which have long awaited the expression.

Blessed be those whose eyes gaze upon these words for they be blessed of the Father, so be it.

In those days long gone by, I walked as Jmmanuel, Esu to many. I did not die upon that cross as all would have you believe. Nay, I was taken from the cross prior to my departure from that place as I fell into a deep coma. From this I was aided by trusted friends of the Brotherhood of Light, if this be a term with which

you may find particular meaning.

They were not from that place, but rather, were sent of the Father to assist in my renewal that the second phase of my mission be started. Great was the anger in the Heavens upon the day I was put on the cross. Gabriel was my beloved Father and his anger knew no bounds. I care not what you have been taught, I tell thee the **WAY IT WAS AND THE WAY IT IS.**

Mary, my mother, and Judas, my trusted and beloved friend, and Joseph, each stood near to assist in my final recovery.

After the appearances to the disciples of which much has been written, I gave instructions to each to spread **THE WORD** throughout the land. I instructed Thomas to go ahead to the land of India where I had been well taught in my earlier years by beloved monks well trained in various disciplines and schools of thought. I lingered at Himis monastery, among several others. But this is not a discussion of those early years, but rather, the later years of which little, in truth, is known.

I, Jmmanuel, Mary, my mother, Joseph, and Judas did travel to the land of Pakistan. The road was dry and hot, the journey long. We traveled with others—not a caravan, really, but perhaps it would be easiest for you to understand it in those terms. We were fleeing persecution in a land where ignorance prevailed and customs were based on rituals and false beliefs. How unlike this day was that?

We traveled quietly and spoke little until we knew we had traveled a great enough distance. In those times common trade routes were used by merchants in the exchange of goods, and word traveled rapidly indeed from province to province. So it would have been most foolish indeed to make pronouncements early on in the journey. Indeed, it would have proven fatal for all. It was a dark time upon the planet and a dangerous time for the bringers of The Word of God—for man, then as now, had his ears filled and did not wish to hear God's message of Balance and Love within The Creation.

Fear ate at man's insides like an open sore which festered to infection. Ones were killed by stoning for trivial matters—sad indeed was the lot of man and thus was it said in two times a thousand years the Word will be brought forth again that man might know, that man may make his own determination about his placement within God's Kingdom. Little has changed, beloved and faithful servants, little has changed.

Let us pick this up when things quiet down.

Editor's note: For more insight and detailed information on His life and times when here almost 2000 years ago, see JOURNAL #2 called, AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL—IAM SANANDA. See back page for ordering information.

7/28/93 #3 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

Sananda present to continue. I come in Light.

In the present times in which you find yourselves, transportation is easy—one place to another may be traveled with relative ease. During the time of two thousand years past, the journeys were by foot! Upon occasion, when Fortune shown upon our journeys, we were gifted to ride on a mule or a camel, but this was not often the case. Mostly we walked! There were not places of convenience along the path wherein we could just stop to freshen up. Often the journeys took weeks, even months, traveling with what was needed for the occasion.

There was little need or desire for discussion on these treks because all available energy was focused upon the effort of the journey itself. It was only in the evening and early morning hours that discussion would take place.

Great bonds of friendship developed on these long journeys, for each depended upon the other for safety and protection. Blessed are the beings who assisted my beloved on the journeys to far and away places. Their names are written in the Sacred Places of honor.

7/28/93 #4 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

What I mean to bring to you, Thomas, is the environment in which this remarkable journey occurred, a journey which spanned decades and crossed Iran, Pakistan, Afghanistan, India and ended in the high Himalayan Mountains of Kashmir, the beloved "Valley of Peace".

Always it was the same, for when the native people were confronted with their ignorant ways (I did not say stupid, I said ignorant, unknowing of the Laws. The Truth of God is difficult for many cultures to fathom, for all power has been turned over into the hands of the elders or the priests or the rabbis or...or...or. It is the Kingdom of God within that I taught and teach to this day—for ye are each a fragment of that Magnificent Light and it is that direct connection to Lighted Source that shall reveal that which ye seek.) we were driven from many villages, always narrowly escaping persecution or possible execution. People did not wish to change their customs which had been long in the making. Truth

bringers have always walked a lonely journey. Ask John the Baptist!

I continued my preaching to all who would listen. Many would come to hear my message and many were healed. Yet, always, those of wealth or power in a given village would plot to imprison me and my beloved friends, and so we often fled under cover of darkness to the next village and the next and the next!

7/30/93 #1 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

Sananda once again present, Thomas, for in Truth ye are never alone. I come in LIGHT! Let it be thine only WAY.

As we sit to pen this hour, your beloved brethren meet to discuss matters of the day with a fellow brother, the Parowan Prophet. I have met often with this one, though he recognizes not my countenance as ye ones. I tell thee of surety, I have met with this one. He has endured the slings and arrows, and tarries not from his appointed mission. He is beloved of me.

Ye are most fortunate, Thomas, for the major earthquake was indeed "scheduled" during this time period. On the coastal regions this would prove most disadvantageous. Ah, ye are under my protection and I shall see thee through the most difficult of circumstance. Put thine hands to the task and the rest shall simply take care of itself. This does not speak to inaction—it speaks to action in thine appointed mission, of which preparation is indeed a significant part. For none shall do it for another. Each must tend that which is theirs. Ye may always offer to assist in lifting thy brother's load, but ye may never walk the road for another, for it is theirs and theirs alone. Each fragment unto God has their lessons, their own purpose, indeed, their own season and time under Heaven.

It is a serious time. Thomas witnesses countless lost ones on this journey—homeless, shoeless, wandering souls thinking they are somehow free. They are the most imprisoned of all for they shall perish knowing not why. They seek not responsibility for self; they seek, always, that which another has or another can give them.

'Tis sad, for ye are correct, Thomas, they are indeed a lost generation. So be it, such are the ways of the transition. Be not saddened, for all ones must come into understanding at their own time or never—as the case may be. This is the ending-beginning cycle. Billions will perish before the final bell tolls. Shed not a tear for the walking dead. Lift thine head and put thine hands and minds to the task of preparing for LIFE—for indeed it is life everlasting which is the

promise of God to man who will walk in the Godly way. The way has been given unto man and the Laws clearly defined. Be not fearful but of great courage, for In LIGHT all else matters NOT! So be it. Blessings to those with ears to hear. Salu.

I Am Sananda
Captain of the Ship
In My Father's Command

7/30/93 #2 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA

May the Light of the Father Shine upon the path ye walk. Sananda present in His Radiance and in Service. I Come with Hosts of God. I Come with an army and we are prepared to do battle with our adversary who serves not God of LIGHT. So be it.

Ye ones in Service at this time know not the impact that your work has. Ye cannot see with thine own eyes the thoughts and the plans which have changed course as a result of The WORD going forth unto man.

Blessed be those workers who toil in mine fields that man might have The WORD. Woe to any who come against mine workers for they are shielded and I stand between them and any who would come against them. Woe unto the adversary of LIGHT for his days are numbered. So be it. Let those who have ears, hear what is being presented to thee for each may change direction, yea unto the midnight hour. Woe, woe to those who choose the path of darkness, for only darkness shall be thine experience, filled with pain and sorrow and weeping and wailing—woe, woe to the adversary of Holy God for he shall know DEATH.

Those who choose LIGHT shall know life everlasting, in Balance, TRUTH, and Harmony within God's Laws. I speak not of sugar plum fairies, I speak of TRUTH! THE WORD IS!

We from the realms of LIGHT watch as the sorting continues. The adversary grabs for more and more and more, the masses are lulled to sleep by the siren's song that the adversary brings—and the workers of LIGHT struggle to carry on with their very life-blood being cut off at every side by those evil ones who would stop GOD'S WORD. GOD'S WORD shall never be stopped! Hear that which is being said unto thee!

It is time that the building phase begin, Phase II of Operations has begun and the work afore thee shall be tremendous. Each shall be given the strength they need to do their part and it shall be well with mine workers. There shall be no turmoil, no strife, for mine ones know what they are about and shall work in silent harmony, one with the other. Those

sent in to bring disorder and derision shall be removed and shall gain no ground, for mine ones are well trained and no one shall enter who shall deceive mine trusted friends. Let those who have ears, hear that which is being said unto thee!

The adversary has been most smug these years past. The time of smugness is past, for the path shall be cleared of all obstacles. It has been decreed that the work shall go forth and so it shall be. I will face mine adversary head-on and he shall feel the sting of mine sword, for the sword of LIGHT cuts deep and there shall be none who stand in the way of God's Plan. Woe, woe, woe unto those who deceive mine beloved. Woe to the adversary of LIGHT, for his days are numbered. So be it and Salu.

**8/4/93 #1 ESU "JESUS"
SANANDA**

Let us put pen to paper, Thomas, and we shall see. I Am Sananda, present in the Radiance of the Father. I come in His Service and in Service unto The Creation. I come in LIGHT, as LIGHT. Let the TRUTH of THE WORD wash over thee that ye may see and KNOW Freedom. Freedom rests in the realms where we dwell, for LIGHT is ALL, beloved.

You ones move from one place to another and PERCEIVE THIS ILLUSION OF MOTION as Freedom; nay, there is so very much more to freedom, in TRUTH. Be not foolish, beloved servants, by casting aside THE WORD that ye perceive ye know already. Ye do not. What has the political intrigue and deception to do with anything of GOD? Chelas, it has everything to do with the world in which ye find yourselves, a world gone awry in the topsy-turvy chaos of your present "perceived" time. How can ye ever HOPE to KNOW unless ye truly KNOW that which has brought ye to the PRESENT MOMENT? Think ye that the KNOWLEDGE AND THE KNOWING AND THE WISDOM will simply shower over thee like angel dust? Come now, TRUTH and KNOWLEDGE require EFFORT, CONSCIOUS EFFORT. To KNOW YE MUST FIRST DESIRE TO KNOW. So, too, KNOWING IS NOT AN INTELLECTUAL PROCESS—KNOWING IS!

Let the LIGHT of KNOWING shine on each of my beloved this day as ye walk in Service. The HOSTS OF GOD stand with thee—what greater company could ye wish for?

I Am Sananda to stand aside.
Salu.

(Editor's note: The presentation of information by Sananda continues on page 59.)

Back By Popular Demand

PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL

INCLUDING
FLIGHT INSTRUCTION

IF USED PROPERLY
1,000 YEAR (+/-) WARRANTY
(144,000 PLANETS TESTED)

MANUFACTURER
ATON



MAINTENANCE-SERVICE
AUTHORIZED INSTRUCTORS

JESUS SANANDA
LORD MICHAEL ST. GERMAIN

COMPUTER PERSONNEL

DRUTHEA, THOMAS, DHARMA

PARTS & USER COMPLAINTS

GYEORGOS C. HATONN

Available NOW
Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc.
P.O. Box 27353
Las Vegas, NV 89126
(800) 800-5565

See Last Page For Complete Ordering Instructions

Home Schooling One More Time!

8/3/93 #1 HATONN

HOME SCHOOLING
AND
PROGRAMS FOR SAME

Readers, PLEASE, I want to be able to respond to every argument, debate and inquiry—but my secretary is HUMAN!

I wrote what I felt to be a clearly spoken and presented dissertation on schooling at home. I DID NOT SAY YOU HAD TO EVEN SO MUCH AS “READ” IT, MUCH LESS CHANGE ANYTHING IF YOU HAVE NO INCONVENIENCE OR PROBLEM WITH **WHATEVER** YOU ARE DOING. IF YOU ARE TEACHING AT HOME AND THINGS ARE WONDERFUL—WHY WOULD YOU PUT YOUR CHILDREN BACK INTO THE SYSTEM? HOWEVER, YOUR CHILDREN **ARE GOING TO HAVE TO INTEGRATE INTO THE SYSTEM WHETHER OR NOT YOU LIKE IT—SOMEDAY!** My point was made specifically for some four families in this immediate circle. If you do not wish to share the input or suggestions, so be it—my secretary should not have to take abuse from you who disagree!

I will share one letter with you in a minute—because it came “unsigned” which is always a sign of “quarrel”, “anger” and FEAR of response. If your children are schooled at home and YOU are the teacher AND YOU KNOW EVERYTHING THAT A TEACHER WITH HIGHER EDUCATION CAN OFFER—THEN SO BE IT. What I find, however, are ones who believe themselves to be doing something wonderful and are actually doing something quite damaging to the children—AND TO SELVES.

The suggestion always is—but we are “waiting for the world to change”, etc., etc. The world IS changing—and; you ignore the fact that you will live in it before, during and after the changes! What if something happens TO YOU? and your children no longer HAVE YOU? What are you going to do with them then—foist them out into a world in which they cannot fit and have no basis for functioning? EVERY SITUATION **MUST BE HANDLED TO THE BEST POSSIBLE DISPOSITION OF EACH CIRCUMSTANCE.**

I further said that if YOU don't fix the system instead of simply isolating from the

system—YOU HAVE NOT ONLY “NOT” GAINED—YOU HAVE INSURED THAT THE SYSTEM WILL EAT THE SOCIETY ALIVE AND YOUR CIRCUMSTANCE CAN ONLY BE WORSENERED. IF YOU TEACH AT HOME AND CONTINUE TO EFFORT HALF TIME, AT LEAST, TO INSPIRE AND ASSIST IN THE PROPER ADMINISTRATION OF EDUCATION—THEN YOU ARE WONDROUS! I FIND ALMOST NO ONE IN THAT SITUATION—WITH OR WITHOUT HOME SCHOOLING. I DID NOT SAY DUMP YOUR CHILDREN IN A WORTHLESS SCHOOL SYSTEM AND LEAVE THEM THERE! I AM REQUIRED TO CONFRONT THAT IF THE PARENTS CANNOT READ MY OWN WRITINGS WITH BETTER COMPREHENSION THAN IS SHOWN HERE BY SOME OF THE RESPONSES—THEN YOU ARE **NOT IN UNDERSTANDING ENOUGH TO HANDLE THE WHOLE OF THE CHILDREN'S EDUCATION—FOR YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND. THAT IS WHAT IS WRONG NOW—ONES WITH NO UNDERSTANDING LEADING THE BLIND ONES WITH NO UNDERSTANDING.**

I have NO input whatsoever as to what YOU do about your children's education—it is not my business. I responded to that which I was asked and if my advice is lesser than your own intention—bury your head and denounce me—cast the paper aside and STAY uninformed! Further, if YOU can see further down this road than I, then I marvel that you would bother to write at all. If you didn't like Mr. Hemingway's version of a love-scene, would you pound him and call him a “false-teacher”? Moreover, if YOU can teach calculus and chemistry, geometry and languages—so be it, you are already in perfection it would seem so why be annoyed by a simple Host of God? I am not one of your political nerds nor a part of the all-but-worse-than-nothing educational system—but WHO is going to clean up the system that your WORLD is stuck with? ME? No, I don't have any problems in the schools where I abide.

Not only do I NOT disapprove of home schooling but, in the proper circumstances, and even in the worst of same, it is probably where the child will have to do his real “learning”. But, I repeat, there is NO reason that a child cannot go to learn his ABC's and numbers where he can learn integration (for as long as he can do so

with other children, his peers. A child must have a balanced environment for YOU will not, should not, be his only companion—that is as unbalanced as any school situation. If the child is being taught nothing—WHY CAN YOU NOT TEACH HIM WHEN HE GETS HOME FROM HIS DAY OF ASSOCIATION. Morals and attitudes are born and nurtured at home—if you cannot offer him strength to overcome negative actions, then you are not doing him service whether he is taught in school, at home or in the church dooryard!

Now, to further explain my needs for offering the information in the first place—when asked to do so—I have the following to offer: **Many of your children are here for one purpose—to work and function in the transition of this cycle change.** If all you have taught them to do is the simple survival of pioneers in a world so highly technical that they are as cave-dwellers—HOW CAN THEY MEET THEIR PURPOSE? WE COME FROM A SOCIETY OF INCREDIBLY ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY AND IF WE HAVE TO START AT KINDERGARTEN TO ATTEND MISCONCEPTIONS—YOUR CHILD WILL BE PASSED BY—OF NECESSITY. TRUTH, LIGHT AND EDUCATED KNOWING DOES NOT HOP ONTO YOU LIKE A VIRUS. NOW, HOWEVER, IF YOU CAN EXPLAIN AND CAUSE A CHILD TO UNDERSTAND THE TOTAL CONCEPT OF “LIGHT”, ELECTRICITY AND DUALITY OF THE UNIVERSE AS IT IS—NOT AS TAUGHT ANYWHERE—then you certainly are doing it RIGHT! Until then, you are stuck with the situation of the child HAVING TO LEARN the erroneous lessons in order to understand the proper science when it is presented.

In certain circumstances the ONLY solution is to bring the child home and NEVER allow him to return to the public classroom—but I see few instances where that is THE solution. If a child is not SAFE then you have a very massively “different” circumstance to attend. EVERYTHING about the problem revolves around where you live, what the system is like, how much input are you REALLY willing to offer—and, the worst of all to confront: **Are you doing something for YOU or for the child?? Most parents I have witnessed are at wit's end and “losing self's identity” in the confusion of THINKING they are doing what they somehow SHOULD be doing.** Should, would and could are very different words by definition. I do not attend your business—I write for 6 1/2 BILLION receivers of the WORD. I cannot attend your anger and annoyance if I somehow, according to your perception, tramp on your ego toes.

Is there no end to the time you demand of my scribe and the abuse and insults you dump on her and my team?? If you don't like something I write—so be it—you-are-

not bound and gagged and the stuff pushed in your throat! However, IF YOU JUST THROW AWAY THE "RAGSHEET" AND REFUSE TO READ—THEN YOU ARE THE VERY SAME AS THE ADVERSARY YOU CLAIM TO "FIGHT".

By the way, some of the information you send to PROVE me wrong—is written by the very ONES who fully intend to run your education system AFTER THE NEW WORLD ORDER TAKES CONTROL. YOU ponder it—my scribe does not need to do so.

I have chosen a letter "printable" to share with you. I am amazed at the anger and language of "teachers" who are "parents" just because they misperceive what I have written. I leave it to the Editors if they wish or not wish to reprint the writing which left you in seeming confusion. [*That writing appeared on pages 2-4 of the 7/20/93 issue of CONTACT, which discussion, in turn, was precipitated by a short commentary on page 6 of the 7/13/93 CONTACT. Both of these articles are reprinted on pages 47 - 49 for your reference convenience.*] I choose this one because there is no way to locate this person. There is no identification but I believe the correct envelope is attached (maybe not) and it shows from Salt Lake City, Utah. I do appreciate the fact that this "Home School Mom" takes her time to write this but I do not recognize WHAT she says as being relative to what I said. So be it.

QUOTING:

July 26, 1993

Dear Hatonn,

Your editorial on home schooling showed an incredible lack of understanding! Were you ever a parent? [H: **INDEED—although some of YOU annoy me at times.**] Has it been so long that you've forgotten how much you loved your children and wanted to protect them from filth, violence and other degrading influences? Or maybe your world was not as evil as this one. It is hard to believe that someone who tells us to "get right with God" could push us to put our children at the mercy of a destructive curriculum which teaches, totally without the permission or wishes of parents, sex education, evolution, moral relativism, sexual permissiveness, alternate lifestyles, occult practices, and an inaccurate view of political history and liberal social tenants of all types. [H: **My, my, are you also saying that you HAVE SO LITTLE INFLUENCE ON YOUR OWN CHILDREN OR ARE SO AFRAID THAT YOU HAVE FAILED THAT YOU CANNOT TEACH YOUR CHILDREN WHILE STILL ALLOWING THEM TO BE HUMAN BEINGS? Is it somehow your "right" to include ALL situations in your degrading of what you perceive**

BUT DO NOT KNOW TO BE SO? WHO has allowed the above to become the perception and/or the actuality (if it is actual)? If parents spent the time supporting, attending and monitoring the system—backing the good teachers and protecting them, demanding quality, etc., you would not have the mess you are in—PARENTS DO NOT—AND THAT IS WHERE YOUR PROBLEM LIES—AT YOUR OWN DOORSTEPS! If the majority of participants in any business, school or game is too busy and too centered on own selves and ideas—WHO is going to attend these other needs? Do I remember how I wanted to protect my children? Constantly—and I would further protect YOU from having to face facts and truth—and do it FOR YOU—BUT I MUST HANG IN THERE WITH TOUGH-LOVE SO THAT YOU CAN HANDLE YOUR OWN JOURNEY AND PURPOSE FOR I WOULD NOT TAKE THAT RESPONSIBILITY FROM YOU—ONLY SHOW YOU "HOW". Do YOU have a church DOCTRINE which you follow? Do you require that these same children follow also? Oh? What gives you PROOF that the leaders are such as would lead the child to and not actually away from, GOD? IF you have already MADE UP YOUR MIND ON THESE THINGS—how is learning Truth supposed to HAPPEN?]

At 10 years old my son refused to go to school after months of stomach aches and mysterious illnesses. He hated it! The teacher saw no problem. My eight year old daughter, who's never been to school is still a sweet, wonderful, uncorrupted child. YES, I found I could teach reading better than the school and she loves to read. And I have nothing to unteach or correct. My older children were all in school and all say high school is a waste of time and only a social thing. They really started learning in college. [H: **Waste of time? Is THIS the fault of the teacher or the child as to DIRECTIONS of intent? Are you actually saying to me that a child would have NO OPPORTUNITY TO TAKE WORTH-WHILE SUBJECTS AND LEARN "SOMETHING"? OR NOTHING?—A WASTE?? WHERE WERE YOU AS A PARENT THAT WOULD ALLOW THE CHILD TO WAG THE DOG? WHY WERE THE CHILDREN NOT IN CLASSES WHICH WERE NOT A WASTE?—SORRY, I REFUSE TO DEGRADE THE HONORABLE TEACHERS WHO STILL GIVE THEIR LIVES AND CAREERS TO EFFORTING TO TEACH OUT OF CONTROL CHILDREN WITH NO RESPECT AND NO PARENTAL INTEREST.**]

I have a few comments about your article. ...in the world in which they must come to function. Come on now! We are waiting for the renewal of the Earth. [H: **Well, good luck! Waiting won't do a**

damned thing, my dear.] Millions will die in the coming earthquakes, wars, etc. We are in the "neck of the funnel", remember? [H: **Sure do—but what if your child is not one of the "millions to die"? What are you going to do then?**] Just how is all this modern technology (which they don't learn till college anyway) going to help them survive or help others survive. We can teach 1st aid, medicinal plants, wilderness survival, cooking from whole grains, etc. at home but they sure don't teach it at school. [H: **Actually, some classes DO teach these things and certainly in some activities they are given guided programs—AND FURTHERMORE, a child is in school MAYBE six hours a day. Now, add, say, an hour for lunch and breaks, and an hour to and from, say 8 hours. On my clock that leaves 16 hours (easily) wherein you could round off that lacking education—IF YOU ARE WILLING TO GIVE YOUR OWN TIME. In fact, I would guess that other parents would like to send their own children to YOU so you could teach them also and perhaps each of you individual parents would have a special talent in one of the skills which would also involve MANY parents and children so that all could benefit.]**

Comparing electricity [H: **These underlinings are hers, not mine.**] with children isn't comparable. Whether I have electricity is nothing as important as my children learning values. But if you insist on comparing it that way, then home school is the "solar" of electricity. [H: **Values? It, right here, becomes obvious without doubt, that you have studied almost NONE of my teachings. As a matter of fact, electricity is energy and children ARE energy and electrical energy manifest. However, I do NOT compare them in the manner you present here. Are you REALLY saying that you cannot teach a child values and ALSO allow a child to grow in the garden? Do you infer that YOUR child must be isolated into a greenhouse protected from the tares that he not be subjected to YOUR FAILURE as a parent? Values come from home and parents and if instilled and discipline is in loving guidance—the fabric of that child cannot be tarnished by the weeds—THAT IS UP TO YOU! AND, AS ALWAYS, THE EXAMPLE IS THE THING THAT TEACHES—NOT ALL THE WORDS WRITTEN IN THE WORLD.]**

You can have the best of both environments. [H: **Yes, you CAN—but do you? That is the only thing in point—DO YOU?**] Is this the same as equal time for the adversary? [H: **The "adversary" won't have a chance if you have done your own homework—and it has NOTHING to do with "school". Are you planning to keep the children in a bubble until the millions perish in holocaust?**] Equal time for sex

education, lifestyle education, how to put on a condom, death education not to mention having to survive with downright mean, hateful, corrupt children whose parents have abandoned them to the TV to raise. **[H: Well, IF YOU TEACH THEM FIRST ABOUT SEX, LIFESTYLE, WHY A CONDOM WON'T WORK AND WHY IT REPRESENTS THE WRONG VALUES, AND CAN FOR THE REST OF THEIR EXPERIENCE AVOID IN ISOLATION FROM ANYONE HATEFUL OR CORRUPT, THEN I SEE NO ARGUMENT AT ALL. Go look in the mirror, my dear child, and ask yourself if you have never done anything meriting complaint. Do you "assume" parents of ALL children in school abandon them to the TV? The entire society is abandoned (trapped) by the box. But, to destroy the children instead of changing that which is on the box seems particularly negative—it gets back to intent and values, doesn't it? Some parents perceive they have to work to live in the lifestyle chosen or caught within—DO YOU HELP THOSE PARENTS WITH THEIR CHILDREN OR DO YOU COMPLAIN AND DENOUNCE THEM? Whatever any one is doing is often the "best" that they CAN do under the circumstances. Could YOU not help teach some of those children, after school when they have no place to go but home to the "box", some skills and loving relationships with your own children? There are far more things amiss and torn-down than the grade school system of your non-educational system. Education and knowledge are FAR more than school-rooms and one does not stop when the other begins.]**

Comparing home school to the dark ages. Incred[un]able! [H: Ah, could you possibly be a bit fallible also? The word is spelled incred(i)ble. I use this for it is as ridiculous as what you just underlined in this sentence referring to what I said that annoyed you so much.] Throughout most of human history, home education has been the primary way children have learned. The current school system is the real "dark ages." Al Shanker, president of the American Federation of Teachers declares that middle class children are not doing OK at all in school: they are being cheated in their education and deceived about the results. **[H: Well, who in the world is Al Shanker? Does it take a President of the American Federation of Teachers to perceive that the WHOLE LOT stinks? What does that have to do with the "rain in Spain"? Do you help the system by taking your "toys" and running home so no one can benefit save self?]** Shanker points out that the reason most students get into college is that most colleges have dumbed down their requirements, both for admission and graduation. **[H: Perhaps that is because the children in high school are so in control of parents that they "WASTE" their time in high school, waiting to "learn stuff in college" and the college has no alternative if**

they have any students at all!] He goes on to say that the overwhelming majority of U.S. students are learning very little in public schools, and that they spend a large part of their college years learning what they should have learned in high school.

In 1991, the Justice Dept. estimated that 100,000 students go to school armed, 900 teachers an hour are threatened, 40 an hour are assaulted on school property. They don't even keep records of how many students hurt other students. There are few big city schools that are safe.

I refuse to feel guilty because I care enough to educate my own children and choose not to throw them into a corrupt system that is accountable to no one. **[H: If you think you do not FEEL GUILTY, I suggest you reread the defense in this letter you have written. Perhaps you don't feel guilty about teaching your own children—BUT YOU FEEL GUILTY ABOUT EVERYTHING ELSE IN YOUR LIFE!]** I have tried to make the system better but it is difficult to make other parents care because they are busy making money to accumulate material goods. **[H: So why are you so angry at ME? If your own system has failed then why do you attack mere suggestions—or do you not care ENOUGH to consider full participation within the system TO MAKE IT WORK?]**

I could answer every point but I have other letters to write to congressmen, etc., so I just ask you to take another look. Enclosed are a few articles which address the problem.

Home School Mom who reads your paper.

[H: Well, I am honored that you would close this letter so that you can write to your congressmen. Perhaps they will FIX things? So far, they are the ones who have made the mess—with the help of all you parents who didn't notice what was happening. I certainly shall take another look and I ask that perhaps you do likewise. I'm sorry, however, for I perceive anger, hate (yes indeed) and it is focused on me—but targeted against yourself. I hope you feel better for having belittled our efforts—however, I do not perceive that that has happened. When one refuses to sign or give return on documents—it usually represents total insecurity about the opinion expressed. Ones who KNOW what they are about and are serving to their capacity to do so and know intended goals—GIVE EVERY BIT OF INFORMATION AND MOST PROUDLY SIGN THEIR NAMES. This is but an observation. I honor you for responding to me, however. The other letters have attacked my scribe and it causes me to be less than friendly, also.]

Latest JOURNAL Goes To Press

Editor's note: Readers, please keep in mind that it takes a good 6-8 weeks of publication and printing activities between the time we announce the latest JOURNAL here, GOING to press, and when that JOURNAL is actually completed and available for distribution.

8/4/93 #1 HATONN

INTRODUCTION

ALL IS RADIANCE

As we again open unto the subject of "Light" being ALL and from Light comes forth ALL, I am required to reference other material than that marketed by Walter Russell through the later-to-be-established (when Russell was near 90-years) University of Science and Philosophy.

Since we are not able to determine exactly WHAT is the US&P objection to our work in periodical format, sharing the scientific realization of Walter Russell, we must find other avenues of bringing to your attention the material on the scientific subject. We have no right nor wish to encroach on that which is another's property, but scientific FACT is difficult to describe except AS the FACT. Truth is singular, but the avenues of arriving at that Truth are myriad. However, when you are in the "funnel's neck" and as Truth in fact is narrowed down to presentation—it is im-

possible not to utilize the pre-offered bits and pieces.

I have no wish to offend nor to usurp—but Truth is Truth is Truth—and ALL is LIGHT. YOU and YOU and YOU ARE the manifested thought focus of GOD, Who is LIGHT! Through eons of "teachings" God ends up presented as some "white" being. No—GOD IS LIGHT, which is ALL colors becoming ONE. If there was not present the red-bronze of the Native, the brown-bronze of the "Black", the golden hue of the Oriental and the blue-pale shades of other spectrum colors of the "White" and thus and so—there would be missing in the WHOLE. NOTHING is missing from the "whole" and therefore ALL are a part of the ONE Creator Source—SPIRIT—GOD!

How that ONE CONGLOMERATE fits into all other expression, as YOU PERCEIVE it to be, is the MYSTERY OF THE AGES AND THE UNIVERSE. In explaining it in such a way that can be understood by an unenlightened but awakening civilization of human expression—it is difficult indeed to start at void-point and reach apex of the WHOLE without being able to utilize that which you MIGHT understand. CAN we do it? Of course. Our prior offerings through the PLEIADIAN CONNECTION series of JOURNALS and the "Master's" presentations was for the very purpose of bringing FORTH the very ones who would ultimately thwart the information's reaching you-the-people.

Who is guilty? No one—for it is exactly as it had to be. The ones who first gave the false information to the US&P are the ones who hold the responsibility of misrepresentation and damage assault—to bring down another—not even us. We were the prime target but even the workers did not know it.

US&P reacted exactly as they were TOLD to react in effort to silence ME, HATONN. Interesting? Indeed—since I had little input into the volumes in pertinent point. It was somehow alright for Russell to get HIS information from God—it was NOT alright for Dharma to get hers from GOD, much less “ETs” which, by definition blunt and total, IS GOD! IF GOD BE NOT AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL—THEN WHY DO YOU LOOK FOR HIM TO COME BACK FROM THE EXTRATERRESTRIAL SPACES? INDEED, GOD IS VERY MUCH AN EXTRATERRESTRIAL, HAVING CREATED THE VERY PLANET WHICH APPEARS SO “REAL” TO THE PHYSICAL EXPRESSION—BUT IS BUT THE STAGE FOR GOD’S PURPOSE. YOU ARE BUT AN EXPRESSION OF GOD’S THOUGHT MANIFEST!

So, what have we? We have a whole civilization that doesn’t know what IS God or “realization”. You have become shackled into a blinded, bound people without ability to find Truth, for TRUTH IS HIDDEN FROM YOU BY YOUR BROTHERS WHO WOULD HAVE YOUR VERY SOUL IN DESTRUCTION. THIS IS BUT THE COURSE OF “LIFE” PHYSICAL. BUT, TO BREAK THE CYCLES AND BINDINGS YOU MUST LEARN TRUTH—NOT MYSTICALLY OR IN MYSTICISM SOMEHOW, BUT THROUGH UNDERSTANDING THE GREAT MYSTERIES OF FACTUAL PHYSICS OF THE COSMIC UNIVERSE. Through the coming into knowledge will come all other things added unto you—in abundance—be it on these places you now experience OR elsewhere, as shall be the fruits of your participation in “creating”.

It is becoming more and more that man can communicate with the Universe in a universal tonal-light language. Less and less will translators be necessary as refinement and understanding and INTENT unto SOURCE is recognized and nurtured. HOWEVER, the myriads of “speakers” now flaunting their advice and instructions are most PROBABLY not receiving from a Lighted Source. Remember the “game” and know that a thousand “false witnesses” only makes ONE massively false witness. It is fun to get confirmation—but that, too, is the game of reaching GOAL—for the adversary.

If a man claims to be God returned—or the Christ returned—in physical expression NOW, that one is false, for that “being” is NOT ON YOUR PLACE IN PHYSICAL EXPRESSION. Those are sent, most “meaning” well, to distract you. You will find that

“I” fit NONE of the categories claimed by “channels”, prophets, and-or psychics. I come into your attention as a teacher, a messenger, a wayshower and simply as a “Host”. If we walk upon your place, we do so in holographic form SO THAT YOU CAN KNOW THE DIFFERENCE IN THAT WHICH “CLAIMS TO BE” AND THAT WHICH “IS”.

We IDENTIFY, individually, our energy, and we DO NOT COME AS A CONGLOMERATE OF ANY KIND! If you are receiving from a “Cosmic Group” of some kind and they refuse to give more—you are getting, at least partially, false testimony. It simply IS the way it IS. I have no exception to those who present—some in great truth (almost all in fact)—only clouded by the errors and ego. GOD KNOWS HIS TEAM, CHELAS—and He doesn’t need many resources, FOR SOON ALL WILL BE ABLE TO COMMUNICATE AND NO LONGER WILL THE OCCASIONAL “SPEAKER CHANNEL” BE EVEN NOTICED. YOU ARE GOING TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR SELF—OR YOU SHALL BE DRAWN INTO THE SNARE OF “ANOTHER’S” RECITINGS AND OPINIONS.

How can you know the difference? By studying The Truth instead of the lies—and you will recognize The Truth from that which is birthed within as the LAWS OF GOD AND CREATION. YOU KNOW! YOU simply refuse to act properly on that which you know—through a preference to REMAIN IGNORANT SO THAT YOU WON’T HAVE TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THAT WHICH IS.

Ah, indeed, many of those “teachers” will preach, “come to me and we will learn to ascend”. B.S.—even ascension is a very PHYSICAL ability and it is NOT sitting on your duff WAITING for a RAPTURE! Most are buried to the neck in confusion and pain of inability to cope in this time of chaos—so you search and search and FIND only that which tells you what you want to hear. But it brings not peace nor contentment—for the MIND knows the presentation is at least 50% total garbage. GOD TELLS YOU AND HAS ALWAYS TOLD YOU THAT YOU MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR SELF OR YOU WOULD REPEAT UNTIL YOU LEARN THAT LESSON. SO BE IT—YOU HAVE LITTLE TIME LEFT IN “THIS” EXPRESSION—HE HAS ALL THE TIME IN INFINITY TO WAIT FOR YOUR GAMES TO TAKE ON HIS RULES.

Who am “I” to pronounce these regulations and rules upon you? I am probably that KNOWING VOICE within which reminds you OF WHO YOU ARE! I think I will request that our printers do that which a beloved brother has done with his writings: “Edited by - - -”. David Hatcher Childress offers great information to you and then offers himself as a compiler and selector of that information which, to him, is valid. That is all “I” do—bring you my selections of material which is Truth and valid and

necessary for correct passage—IF YOU WISH TO HAVE IT. I do NOT have disciples as you now define “disciple” for that indicates a “following of a MAN”. Are there ones on your place worthy of followers? Yes, but I am not on your place—I await the proper “time” of arrival. These other ones claiming to have been sent—may well have been—I do not discern for you nor judge actions for you. Those who are rooted, however, in the ego of physical presentation are DANGEROUS TO YOUR HEALTH IN PASSAGE. They may well teach many truths and do great miracles and magic—but it is the WORD OF TRUTH which is that which will give you passage ticket.

Ones often come who reinterpret the Holy Books—WHY? Why do you dawdle in that which WAS or MAY BE when you HAVE TRUTH IN FRONT OF YOUR EYES AND EARS? Why would you turn only to that which is proven tampered and reconstructed as MAN translates and perceives—WHEN YOU HAVE THE TRUTH WITHIN YOUR VERY BEING? If a thing is WRONG a thousand Bibles will NOT make it RIGHT!

Each of you will either deny God, wonder about God, believe in God, look for a “Hereafter” expression, HOPE for one or simply don’t give a damn. What of the latter category? Well, I suggest they may wish to continue reading our presentations for their understanding of their experience and that of the adversarial forces may allow some semblance of a better PHYSICAL time of it. You will note that the ones who DENOUNCE our work as evil or tell you “Do not read that evil garbage” are only protecting THEIR POSITION ON THE THRONE OR PULPIT. IF THERE IS SUCH DAMAGE IN OUR WORDS—WHY DO THEY **FEAR YOUR REALIZATION OF IT SO GREATLY? WOULD NOT THE VERY EXPERIENCING OF THAT WHICH WE OFFER PROVE THEIR POINT IF INDEED THEY BE CORRECT? We ask that you read and hear EVERYTHING—AND THEN JUDGE THE WORK. WHAT PROOF DO “THEY” OFFER OTHER THAN CHANTINGS FROM A BOOK WRITTEN BY MEN? LOOK AROUND YOU AND YOU HAVE YOUR PROOF OF THAT WHICH WE OFFER UNTO YOU. SO BE IT.**

God promised to “SEND HIS MESSENGERS OF LIGHT”—REMEMBER? He also promised to send the WORD—that ye might KNOW! He did not say you had to believe it, live it or even READ it. He promised to SEND—BOTH. Again—so be it.

As we again effort to bring that which is scientific fact, proven within the laws of universal physics—we shall do that which we can to give “understanding” to that which is offered. It requires that the so-called “educated” sector have open minds and realize that MAN, prior to self—was fallible and could err—even the great Newton, et al. Interestingly enough—those great

scientists would be the FIRST to say, "I was not quite right for I did not have that which you have today to KNOW the truth of the whole of it!" Even Newton stated: "If I have seen further, it is because I have stood on the shoulders of giants who came before me!" He would never have claimed to be able to see BEYOND even to the extent that as with all the great scientists—he could not be SURE OF GOD AS SOURCE—only realizing SOMETHING FAR GREATER WHICH ORCHESTRATED A PERFECTLY FUNCTIONING UNIVERSE!

Groveling and slithering before a perceived icon doesn't cut it—honest appraisal that "I don't really know," does very nicely. True "ignorance" is the most acceptable plus in the Kingdom of God—deliberate refusal to know and deliberate turning from that which is Truth—is the greatest negative action in Kingdom of God. Intent and knowledge are EVERYTHING. Both intent and knowledge are light energy of "emotional" category and are separate from that which is PHYSICAL. "Thought" is etheric—action is physical—guided by the "thought". So, you have come "a long way, babies"—your thoughts are now controlled and given to you and thus your actions move with control by the "thought"—so you have LOST YOUR WAY. You march to drumbeats set forth by another—just as PLANNED by those who would physically control, enslave and USE your world for THEIR own purpose—you are forfeit!

If I can cause just ONE to fully and totally understand the POWER in KNOWING—it is all that is required. If many of you come into KNOWING—then the game is over for the big dark brother who would bind your soul. You would put the bindings on him and toss him out of your realization! Why do you not do it now? Because you DO NOT KNOW FOR SURE WHAT COMES AFTER THIS EXPERIENCE. Once you do—the game is up for him—for it is so wondrous a venture that none would stay in "Satan's" game. The adversary is the testor and, being the testor—he can only affect the physical which is already manifest—he cannot CREATE. Therefore it is fact—all souls can be bound by him save ONE and STILL GOD WILL WIN! How? Because that ONE within GOD shall create all else—and cast out the adversary in expression.

Do "I" test? Indeed—but I am not "THE Testor". I am a guide with the WORD who can lead the march with God's drumbeat—against the enemy of your soul journey. YOU WILL MAKE THE CHOICE—IT IS NONE OF MY BUSINESS.

In the unfolding of the MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE shall come your ultimate understanding. May we do our task well that you may find KNOWING.

I AM

* * *

These volumes on "Light" shall be called:

MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE UNFOLDED

In the wondrous manifestation of physical expression comes the need to "finally" understand that which IS and that which you ARE. It is the coming into knowing of the truth of your expression and the ability of your manifesta-

tion which allows the passage on to higher and greater expression and experience. May you walk ever in LIGHT for therein is ALL.

RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. II

* * *

DEDICATION

To the human species of mankind—that he may come to know himself.

Today's News From Both Near And Far

8/4/93 #2 HATONN

TODAY AND AROUND THE CLOCK

Dear ones—today you can see your efforts bearing fruit. You will note (and this is directly due to your ones' efforts) John Demjanjuk will be brought home to the U.S. However, do not miss the rest of the story—"during a hearing regarding his extradition". And also note: he will be held in Israel, however, pending decisions as to whether or not to try him on other charges. YOU CAN PUT A STOP TO THIS ALSO IF YOU KEEP UP YOUR DEMANDS FOR LAWFUL PROTECTION. I warn you—Israel is your deadly enemy!

I see that I will be again caused to write about "Who is Israel and Who are the Israelis"!

Nora has been kind enough to share her copy of *The Iron Curtain Over America* which I requested. This allows us ability to start immediately. This book is by John Beaty and we spoke of it within the past couple of days. You might ask WHY Nora would be so interested in the book. Well, it deals with the Khazars, of course, presents WHO came to bring Communism into the Russias and thus and so. It is Nora's best presented subject. I shall not deprive her of the material longer than it takes to get another copy.

This volume shows "no copyright" (whew) and shows the source as OMNI PUBLICATIONS, P.O. Box 900566, Palmdale, CA 93590. This book will still be available through them for \$6.00 and other handling costs. I would suggest that you ones who simply want to STUDY the subject also utilize the past JOURNALS dealing with this subject [*in particular, JOURNALS #24-26 and #39-41*]. Also a very good background book to use in conjunction with the overall subject of the Khazarian

"Jewish" people would be *The Thirteenth Tribe* by Arthur Koestler. Then, of course, for your already compiled information from research wider than this, Nora's first volume. We know that you ones have missed *Nora's Corner* as a regular in *CONTACT* and certainly we look forward to its regular appearance. It is all but impossible to compile "books" AND carry the research load necessary to do a regular weekly article. I'm sure that you can look forward to a grand integration, for instance, of the material in this book just mentioned with other research. She has noted several contradictions with other research in this volume *The Iron Curtain Over America* but the CONCEPT is the same and the differences will be only in vernacular, language, etc. I also plan to do a rather large write-up myself on Sumar and Sumarians. These are the scrolls and history of your actual beginnings. You need to know more about the area geographically and the people of that day as history recalls them—sometimes rather accurately and mostly inaccurately. However, history cannot change the artifacts and the actual facts left in "hard copy".

We will leave that subject for the moment and move back into things you should note TODAY.

You will be having more and more up-rising and problems set-up for riots through "Skinheads" and racists and so on. These are LIES in operation. The recent UPRISING of this group WAS PLANNED AND ORCHESTRATED BY AN FBI AGENT. In fact, the "Skinheads" even tell you WHO—the incident was masterminded by one Christopher Fisher. Even the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles, which monitors hate crimes, said it had **not even heard of this skinhead group until the arrests were made in the incident**. The "agent" showed up at a meeting of the local

group of UNNAMED "Skinheads". This man said he was the Rev. Joe Allen of the Church of the Creator, a Florida-based white supremacist organization. Allen came with a man introduced as Allen's "nephew"—it is now certain this "nephew", calling himself Mike McCormick, **was the FBI agent. The group had no name at all until it was established at the insistence of "Allen".**

The plan was laid out by the masterminds and the FBI, it is now known. They presented the ways in which rioting could be accomplished most quickly. Then the "fear" was introduced in that the participants were told that if they talked-out they would be killed. Sounds like good old "free" America, does it not?

MISSILE DISINTEGRATION

Good grief, is there no end to what you-the-people will believe? First your shuttle is "stalled out" AGAIN by possibility of meteorites? Further, "terrestrial meteorites"? as was stated several times on CNN. What in the name of "anything" is a "terrestrial" meteorite? There is no such THING—and neither is the reason given for holding that shuttle REAL or TRUTH.

What happened to the 2 BILLION dollar spy satellite missile launched from Vandenberg a couple of days ago? It "just disintegrated" was the report. Well, only a BEAM could do that, dear ones. There was not even enough left to present a "show" for you. There was just a "trail" and vaporization of 2 billion dollars worth of highly technical equipment. Now, anyway you wish to "cut it"—something vaporized that cute little toy. Since you are having such troubles with everything else—I suggest you had best question the possibility of Soviet attention, Russian attention or whatever else might be popping and zapping your toys when you effort to launch unwanted "stuff".

AND, what are "they" covering with flights of a "moth-balled" SR-71 over Tehachapi? Come now—Nerdniks-in-charge—why wouldn't those "tests" be done over open desert?? I don't mind the game playing—BUT—it seems to me you might wish to be more discreet as to your intentions. These cute little maneuvers accompany beam blasts which would shatter buildings if not buffered by a plasmic shield around the area of impact. As is, the "blasts" were felt and heard 50 miles away as "earthquakes". Sometimes I have to return to my original stance with these persons in attack—: **Go ahead and MAKE MY DAY!** The noise and waves are, of course, to cover what is REALLY going on with blasts to the fault zones. What will be called the BIG ONE? I suppose the Earthquake of SR-71?? to go with the one of 1971? Just remember, you who tinker

with God—ANY BOOM YOU CAN MAKE WE CAN MAKE BIGGER!

RAY RENICK DOCUMENT AND UPDATE

Our beloved friend Ray Renick was "silently" arraigned yesterday—after everyone left the courtroom. It was just Ray, the Assistant D.A., the Judge and a couple of court clerks. He is given a pretrial date: 9/17 and a trial date has been set for 9/20.

Before that court date for trial I ask that the prior material recognized as *THE SLO CONNECTION* by Ray Renick be RERUN in the CONTACT. [*We shall do so soon, in an upcoming issue, once we can gather this VERY INTERESTING material all together for re-publication.*] It is imperative that you readers be reminded that the massive impact of Ray's information is on the Elite of San Luis Obispo—the Committee of 300 Elite-America Branch. We must begin to get informed so that WISE action can be utilized in his situation because the court has some very valid LEGAL charges against Ray and will use them to "his" dying breath if allowed to do so. Can freedom be obtained with the FIRST trial? Likely not—but the more the lies are acted upon the greater the impact of following appeals as recognized legal counsel can be obtained. This is one reason we MUST get some of these other things settled—that we might be able to fund help for these ones who have no other recourse. Ray has no other resource and we have no funds—so we must work, focus and pray for "the way". It is going to mean that ones stop picking and offending—get off the ego trips and pull together as teams and stop this showmanship. FOOLS have to have a big show—wise men work silently with full intent to win the war—not the show and tell.

I have a paper which I ask be run. The print is so bad that I ask Dharma to retype it and then just run the copy of the map in proper placement. The page comes via Jim Vassilos originated by "Q&A SUZIE" (805:434-3656).

QUOTING:

SENTENCE v. SILENCE

JAILED MAN DOCUMENTS SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA CORRUPTION

FRIDAY 7-30-93 RAY RENICK TO BE SENTENCED IN SLO COUNTY COURT HOUSE BY JUDGE DUFFY

Comments:

Ray Renick, though in prison, continues

to document SLO County corruption.

Five (5) Judge team (Duffy, Chandler, Hammer, Caciel, Miller) led by Duffy, unable to stop documentation of judge and prosecutor corruption.

Prosecutor Dave Pomeroy, linked to site of drug lab and buried murder victims, along with cohort in corruption, Duffy, have set 7-30-93 to sentence Ray Renick for alleged misdemeanor probation violation. [**H: This obviously did not happen. An arraignment is not a sentence per se—especially when you have trial dates set and a man pleads "not guilty" so it would help us as supporters IF the facts could be kept to the FACTS and not the HYPE! Ray, especially, must come to KNOW who are his friends and supporters and stop the nonsense being fostered by supposed good-deed doers. A "friend" who misrepresents or exaggerates circumstances can NOT help in the final hearings. Further, if WE print that which is not absolutely true when we KNOW IT TO BE OTHERWISE, we have forsaken our duty to Truth and our own word will be discounted. I repeat that the things we offer are NOT of our presentation, as is this material in this writing at point. We are not attorneys (thank goodness) and we rely on speakers to give accurate factual information. However IF an arraignment only took place on August 2, 1993, Ray could not actually have been "sentenced" on July 30, 1993. It may well have been somehow "expected" as this paper seems to be dated July 30, 1993. I simply wish to clarify the document according to our own reprinting.]**

Ray Renick's own property having been bulldozed by SLO County while Ray has been falsely imprisoned and yet the property of William (Bill) Clark's law-firm member Baggett and partner in property, prosecutor Pomeroy, goes uninvestigated.

SLO County shows no interest in investigating its own prosecutor for reported documented crimes perpetrated on prosecutor Pomeroy's land.

POMEROY ROAD at intersection of Ralcoa and US 1 are two businesses, Ralcoa Aluminum Recycling, is directly across from A&M Storage.

BODIES are buried at A&M Storage under silver mobile home trailer (former location if trailer is now moved), trailer was the drug-lab for the illegal production of crystal methamphetamines. Another Body is buried off-site of A&M about 20-30 yards. [*See maps on page 13.*]

— Q&A SUZIE
805-434-3656

END OF QUOTING

I would guess if the adversary has any brains at all the evidence will be MISSING if and when a valid investigation gets under way. I am appalled that such flow of all

defense material would continue to be spilled as if from a fountain. I would be quite sure that the original facts are correct in that there ARE BODIES—but do we HAVE TO give every advantage to the adversary with date-stamps? So be it. This is the way it IS—however, if ones continue to “claim” my assistance—the nonsense will change so that there is some kind of case in point to defend. Counsel is expected to be acquired, bills paid for same while all defense evidence is allowed to be removed. My team is just about to say so-long, “Do it your way!” I am reminded of one who came “claiming” to desire to do “God’s work”.

He thought it cute to say: “Oh, I am going to do God’s work, ok—I am just going to do it MY WAY!” OH?? I doubt that very much. You who demand of GOD to fit your ego needs are “barking up the wrong God-tree trunk.” I believe that if I were the one in prison with no way out—that I would not demand too heavily of those on the outside simply willing to assist—they just might “go away”.

“I” actually believe this paper is a disservice—whoever wrote it. You kid yourselves if you think that a 5 Judge team could not stop the outlay of information IF THEY WISH TO—it is hard to continue such accusations from SOLITARY CONFINEMENT OR FROM A MENTAL WARD IN RESTRAINTS. Ray, beloved brother—YOU ARE PUSHING YOUR LUCK RIGHT OUT THE WINDOW! PLEASE STOP THIS KIND OF GARBAGE—IT IS HARD TO REALIZE WHOSE SIDE YOU, YOURSELF, ARE ON. [Laurie, take care precious.]

SOUTH AFRICA

A long way away from you? No, it is in your dooryard! I want to speak of what is going on in South Africa because it IS you in Sheep’s clothing.

QUOTING:

SOUTH AFRICA’S OTHER SIDE COALITION

502 West Euclid, Arlington Heights, IL 60004, Contact: Jerry McGlothlin.

In Response to South African Church Massacre: Media Truth Tour Launched—Dr. Lindstrom and Peter Hammond send “S.O.S.” Signal to America:

ARLINGTON HEIGHTS, IL.: In response to the July 25 massacre ending in at least 12 dead and over 50 injured in a South African church, Dr. Paul Lindstrom, Superintendent of Christian LIBERTY Academy Schools in Arlington Heights, Illinois, and Peter Hammond, a missionary from South Africa formed a new transcontinental Coalition comprised of concerned indi-

viduals and organizations in America and South Africa to 1) Heighten public awareness as to the critical importance of South Africa to America and the world, 2) Expose mass media myths about Nelson Mandela and his ANC, and 3) Introduce Dr. Buthelezi, the “other” candidate, and his Inkatha Freedom Party, in South Africa.

The Coalition is called *South Africa’s Other Side* (SOS) and will sponsor and conduct a nationwide media tour featuring Dr. Lindstrom and Peter Hammond. “It’s a sad day in history when heavily armed terrorists storm into a church during Sunday services and begin firing into a congregation of 1000 worshipers, resulting in 12 dead and over 50 wounded. Had it not been for the courage of one lone resister, the anti-Inkatha murder squad could have gunned down hundreds of people,” stated Dr. Lindstrom.

SOS Coalition associate Reverend Peter Hammond, who was in attendance at St. James Church in Cape Town, South Africa, the day of the disaster, stated, “At about 7:30 pm one black terrorist kicked open the side door of the 3rd Avenue entrance and, while holding his Soviet AK47 assault rifle from the hip, he fired directly into the crowded congregation with his weapon set on full automatic. A second and third terrorist each threw a hand grenade into the congregation. Another terrorist apparently failed to get into position in time to fire before our worker returned fire with his .38 revolver. As soon as the terrorists came under return fire they withdrew to their green Mercedes getaway car. Groups of stunned church members were clustered together—many praying. Bodies of the slain and wounded were strewn across pews and in pools of blood on the floor. One person’s legs had been blown off. Another’s face had been blown away. Strewn Bibles littered the blood stained carpet.”

Dr. Lindstrom stated, “As a result of this recent brutal action we are calling on the members of the United States media to do the responsible thing and allow the ‘other side’ of the South African story to be told, and give Dr. Buthelezi and his representatives equal time to tell about the relentless Marxist strong arm tactics that are pushing South Africa to the Brink of Civil War. The least they should do is allow them to outline Mr. Buthelezi’s proposed solutions to the complex problems facing South Africa.

[H: Precious children, NOT LIKELY. Remember Cecil Rhodes? He is the thought-maker behind the whole ONE WORLD ORDER. Everything is structured and orchestrated by the full Committee of 300 as to Africa and there is NO INTENT TO HAVE ANYTHING INTERFERE WITH PULLING OFF THE COUP EXACTLY AS PLANNED FOR WORLD

GLOBAL PLAN 2000.]

[H: Here is why:] South Africa has vast deposits of strategic minerals including antimony, asbestos, copper, diamonds, iron ore, lead, phosphates, titanium and uranium. Without these vital minerals America could not manufacture air conditioners, refrigerators, motor vehicles or jet aircraft. South Africa also contains the world’s largest known deposits of gold, platinum, chrome, manganese, vanadium and fluor spar. With a jackpot like that it is no wonder why ANC was willing to murder over 300 Inkatha Freedom Party leaders. **[H: The facts are, however, that this is only an excuse as regards the U.S.—the U.S. certainly CAN manufacture EVERYTHING without any input from South Africa—it is the British connections and the Committee of 300 which present such a scenario. You save your own—owned by the Elite Corporate Bankers and blame everything else on lack. This is a most SERIOUS connection which you must attend, my friends, and it certainly has nothing, as you can see—to do with RACE!]** But what is a wonder is how most American media sources sing the praise of Mandela and his 50,000 member ANC, while trivializing Dr. (Chief, they call him) Buthelezi and his 2.5 MILLION member Inkatha Freedom Party. **[H: No, it is NOT a “wonder” now, is it?]** America needs to wake up and hear “the other side” of the South African story. For guest scheduling contact Jerry McGlothlin at 616:024-1000 [We are unable to decipher whether or not the (0)24 may perhaps be a (6)24 or a (9)24 as the printing is too blurred to be sure—sorry. We are sure of the other printed numerals so perhaps you can try a 6 or 9 if the “0” is incorrect.]

ABOUT THE SPEAKERS:

Dr. Paul Lindstrom runs the largest home school education program in the world working with over 25,000 children and over 30,000 adults in 58 foreign countries including South Africa. **[H: I would guess, alert readers, that A GOOD READING PROGRAM might well be WELL RECEIVED by Dr. Lindstrom. HEAR opportunity when she knocks.]** In 19?? Dr. Lindstrom spearheaded “The Remember the Pueblo Committee” that was instrumental in facilitating the safe return of 82 members of the USS Pueblo crew in that famous “shipnapping” incident that shocked the world. Dr. Lindstrom is nationally known for his POW-MIA activist activities and in 19(8?)9 founded the FIRST Christian school and Christian radio station in Russia. **[H: I suggest a lot of you pay attention to this man and his work.]**

Peter Hammond is the Founder and Director of Frontline Fellowship. He is a missionary who has pioneered evangelis-

NIPOMO MESA

TO ARROYO GRANDE AND NIPOMO HIGHWAY 1 CALIFORNIA TO GUADALUPE

SINSHEIMER, SCHIEBELHUT & BAGGETT

A Professional Corporation

is pleased to announce that

WILLIAM P. CLARK

formerly

Justice, Supreme Court of California

Justice, California Court of Appeal

Judge, San Luis Obispo County Superior Court

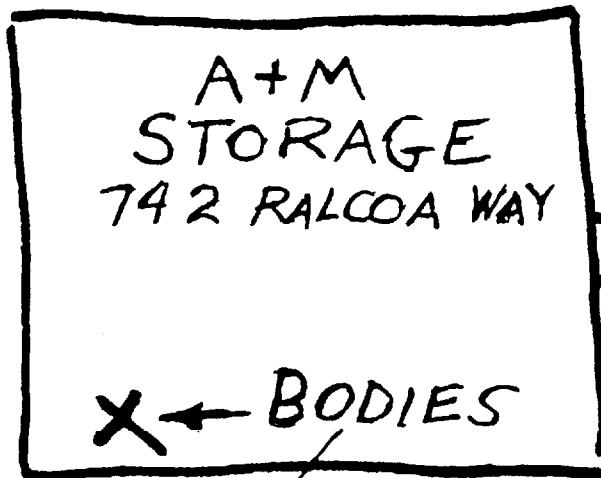
Deputy Secretary of State, Washington, D.C.

Assistant to President Reagan, National Security Affairs

Secretary, Department of Interior

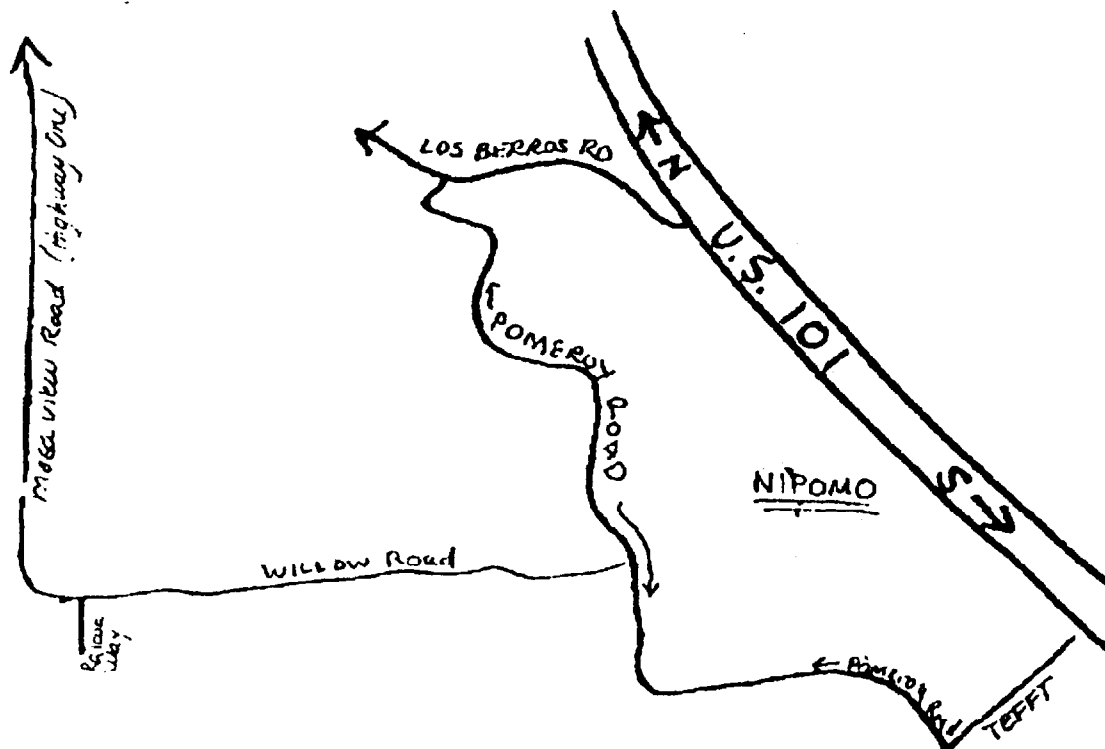
has joined our firm for the practice of law

1010 Peach Street
 Post Office Box 31
 San Luis Obispo, California 93406
 Telephone 805-541-2800



RECYCLE CENTER

RALCOA WAY



tic outreaches into the war zones of Mozambique and Angola, assisting persecuted Christians and evangelizing soldiers, guerillas and terrorists on all sides of the many conflicts in Southern Africa. In the line of duty, Mr. Hammond has been ambushed, come under mortar fire, been stabbed, shot at, beaten by mobs, arrested and imprisoned. Mr. Hammond is an international speaker, an accomplished writer with numerous publications to his credit.

[H: I suggest you send copies of CONTACT to these people—we may not have much to offer other than an open voice—but we would be happy to publish, within reason, information they would wish to share. Thank you.]

GUNTHER RUSSBACHER

When we can receive this kind of a letter which we will now offer from Gunther, we have come a long, long way, friends. When a man can weep for his brother, "feel" for his brother greater than for self—there is HOPE for your species.

I offer the following petition and, KNOWING you of the reader audience, I expect a landslide of response. This is just a request for loving support for one more unfortunate than yourself. There are no strings, nothing magnificent to perform or gain—just "brother to brother"—you in the light, the other locked into the dark places. "As ye have done unto the least of mine—so have ye done these things unto me." Salu.

QUOTING:

August 1, 1993

Dear....,

....Just a few lines to thank you....

On to a different matter. As you know, I receive considerable mail each and every day from many readers of the CONTACT. Every time I go to pick up my mail **my cell mate almost breaks down**. Usually, there is **no** mail for him, and the fact that I receive volumes does get him depressed about his own state of affairs. What I am asking is if there is anything that you could do to see if there are any people out there who would desire a pen pal. I can assure you that this man poses no significant danger or risk to anyone who might desire to have a pen pal. He is not one of the types whom I have successfully hunted during my career as a "spook"!

His name is Donald L. Phillips, and has the same address as I do **[18701 Old Highway 66, Pacific, Missouri, 63069]**. He is presently serving a 24 year sentence for being in the wrong place at the wrong

time. His actual crime is that he was the get-away driver for a brother and sister store burglary act which went sour. Please know that he is 38 years of age; the father of a couple of children (whom he hasn't seen for many years) and has been divorced from his wife since his arrest and incarceration. In other words, he isn't very different from a lot of the men I have known over the last thirty years.

I ask this of you because I am concerned about his depression during mail call. He seems nice enough as a cell mate, and sure as hell protects my back, each and every day. That alone makes him the most wonderful guy in the entire institution. If you can say something in the *Contact*, or maybe ask some of the staff if they would help out in this matter, it would certainly be welcome and ever so greatly appreciated.

There will be more...

Your friend, always,
Gunther

END OF QUOTING

Here is your opportunity to practice that which we preach—goodness in loving kindness with only THAT as its reward. It is an opportunity for you to share your hours of thoughts and poetry—your visions and expressions with one who, for now, can have NONE. Remember that the REALLY BIG CRIMINALS ARE ON THE THRONES OF YOUR GOVERNMENTS! The children who make the errors of judgment in foolish action are misguided in knowledge and hope for gain—but they are usually NOT the REAL criminals of your society—just the uninformed pawns of a society and structure GONE INSANE. Offer your hand unto a brother—and God shall surely reach farther for yours. Amen.

The Retroactive Two-Step In District Of Criminals

8/5/93 #1 HATONN

ALTERNATIVES?

I warned over and over and over again that whatever the Washington thugs would do it would be RETROACTIVE. And Mr. Clinton's TAX INCREASE IS. The time WAS to do something about your plight. If you have enough income to fall into the category of "recovery"—I can sympathize with you but little else. They will give you a "little" time to MAKE-UP the difference and then they will come and TAKE IT out of your present circumstance. I told you that this is exactly what they would do with the budget. You see, it gave the ones with money—in Congress—time to attend it, hide it and place it elsewhere so records will not show a "difference" owed. I remind you, readers, THE FAT IS IN THE FIRE AND THE FAT LADY IS SINGING HER HEAD OFF, as you ones like to characterize the END!

It is still not too late to "cover" some of your assets through loans, say to something like the Institute, wherein you can have collateral stacked against the money outlay. But frankly, I just don't see many ways otherwise and am not sure about this possibility. Because we have so many inquiries, we have the legal eagle looking into possibilities. THE

POINT OF THE ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT IS TO GET EVERYTHING! If you have money sitting around in more than the advised amount in any bank account—I also suggest you attend it very carefully, and very quickly.

I would "guess" that corporations in Nevada will be left alone this year since it IS over half over. At some point, however, they WILL have a massive attack against corporations as protection and "retroactive" that "bill" also, which will make older "grandfather" corporations invaluable.

WHY WOULD HEALTH INSURANCE PLANS WORK?

I now get feedback about "paying" for the Health Plan presented—and, WHY? Because it gets HILLARY on YOUR side, Mr. Commission seeker! It will make her look good and she will support that approach for it is getting more unpopular EVERY DAY. She is strong and Bill has to listen to her since she was equally "elected", if not more so than himself. Will it be strong enough to release funds? I don't know—but you are never going to get your money otherwise and that is indeed plain as the noses on your faces. Things are breaking rapidly—all over, and NOT in favor of "you-the-people".

Nora Does It Again!

Eye-Opening Research On The University Of Science & Philosophy

8/5/93 #1 HATONN

TAVISTOCK AND THE LINE TO UNIVERSITY OF SCIENCE AND PHILOSOPHY

In preparation to fully defend ourselves against the University of Science and Philosophy (US&P), I asked Nora to research everything that comes into our attention regarding the "case". It will be found that Lao created and "founded" **BOTH** the Russell Institute **and** US&P. At first you will find that Walter got a bit of mention, but as time has gone on, credit for many things actually untouched by Lao have become publicly listed as "Lao's contribution".

Lao's lineage goes back to a British Empire family name of "Cook" [H: **Yes indeed—I reckon so!**]. She appeared in Walter's life at a time when the Committee of 300 decided it was time to capture the credit and the property of Walter. Good intent or bad intent? It doesn't matter.

The divorce of Walter from his wife of 55 years was a scandal which was not even efforted at hiding. This means that all writings of Walter prior to Lao cannot be claimed by Lao or the University. The **ONLY** reason Lao participated in *Atomic Suicide* was to capture the control of the work. She made **NO SCIENTIFIC CONTRIBUTION AT ALL TO THE WORK IN POINT**. I care not, for the book is excellent in scientific jargon and perception but this was, by far, not the only writer on the dangers of Atomic Energy—even of THAT time.

Lao was a "socialite" and not very accomplished, actually, at anything other than "charm". This does not mean that she was not exceptional **AT WHAT SHE DID AND WROTE**. **It does mean that I disagree with almost everything she wrote save the ideology brought forth in "nice" sayings. I have no pick with Lao in any way—for she did her job and did it well.**

SO WHAT ABOUT RUSSELL'S BACKGROUND?

Russell was one of the most notable families in England. The Russells were totally attached to Tavistock. Ah Ha! As a matter of fact, one direct heir of the family was "Marquess of Tavistock".

Let us now consider the "coat of arms" of the "Russells" in 1694 (and presumably to today). I ask that it be pictured. A "lion

rampant" *seems* to rule but with the crowning icon and the EQUAL status of the lion—are **GOATS!** The three flowers represent the blossoming of the three "roots" (look like little upside down trees) and represent the duality of the blossom above the dark and the roots within the dark and translated are "666". The goat on the crown apex represents the goat having brought to submission, the lion. The collar on the lion (to the left) has a collar which indicates



What will be, will be.

“bondage” and the “collar” symbol represents, again, a “666”. In addition, the larger animals (lion and goat) are MALE—representing the dominance of Lucifer (Satan) over the Christ (lion).

Still feel bad about our little “dispute” with US&P? Remember, Tavistock has a branch operation in mind-control work which is NUMBER ONE and is the Brookings Institute (directly run by the Committee of 300) and funds the University of Science and Philosophy. Coincidence? Doesn’t seem to appear so—but you know how it goes in court! Now where would this information come from that we feel free to print it? *Peerage and Baronetage*, of London, England showing DIRECT lineage from the CROWN—Lizzy’s picture is right on the frontpiece. Still think it foolish to believe that Prince Charles might just visit US&P? How nice it must have been to find such an outstanding “Russell” for the Elite purposes.

US&P CASE AND-OR THE TAVISTOCK INSTITUTE

As information pours through we find that the law defines our presenting it to be within the proper limits of both taste and rights under the “court order” in place to disallow any negative or defamatory information to flow from Dharma’s hands to be placed in *CONTACT*. We have gone to great lengths to make sure we are adequately covered in all categories. Our paper presents historic TRUTH and current events—up to date. Though we do not have circulation as great as the *New York Times*, it does seem that we have enough circulation to annoy. Further, if we cannot present the actual work of Sir Russell, then we are left without any defense or merit save to offer that which is given through research and fact as published both in Europe and within the United States.

All of this is being compiled and will be offered at some point in the future as an historic study and biography of these beautiful people so that history will not have lost touch with this man of great GIFTS. For 77 years he avoided the traps of human pits—and then fell to the oldest trick in the universe physical—a beautiful woman playing a magnificent game of “twin flames”.

RECTIFICATION

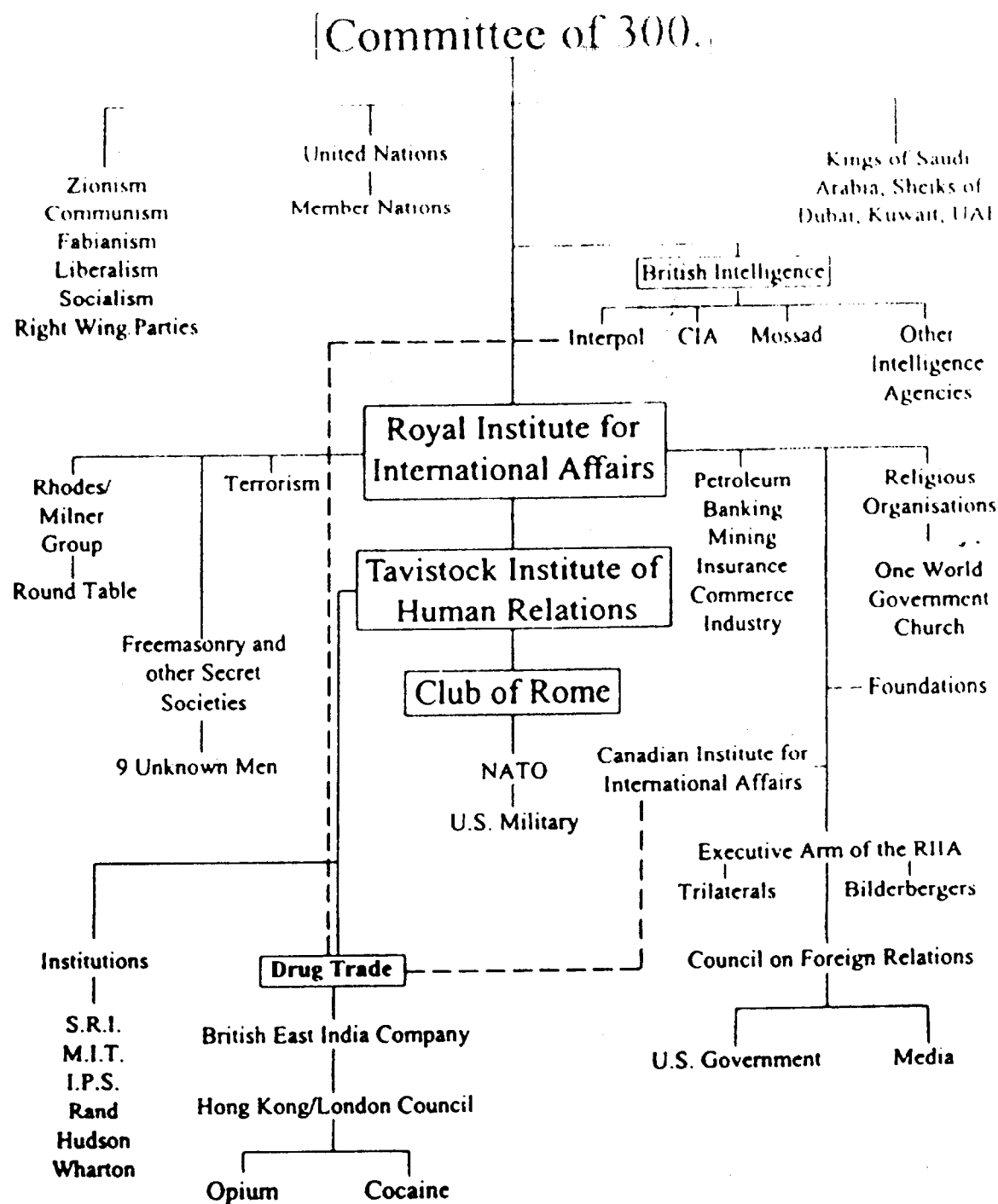
Walter now comes (whether anyone wishes to believe it or NOT) and asks that this final error in judgement be rectified in the NAME OF GOD OF LIGHT! Dharma and a couple of others here, who literally hear from Russell, continually ask not to have this burden. However, to present the truth of LIFE we must use the truth of the information regarding that subject. Dharma thinks it more absurd than any

Judge in any court of law could possibly perceive. Nonetheless, the TRUTH continues to present itself in front of her. We are NOT given opportunity to present “ourselves” in court so what are we to do? The fight is between the court and Germain but since Dharma served as secretary to Germain AND myself, she is caught with the physical legal problems.

Since no one in any proximity to this place so much as KNEW about someone out of the past called Russell (even the highest scientists) we felt it only right, since somehow we had stepped on the toes of ones who consider themselves worldwide celebrities—to find out what this “thing” is about—REALLY. Dharma could certainly NOT figure out why a 62-year-old grandmother with no income, on foodstamps, etc., suddenly became not only an enemy of a “University” but was listed as “unfair competition”, a “medium

of some kind” and-or any of the other accusations held up in a Federal Court of Law—much the more, cited for contempt of court and threatened with imprisonment!

As you read the following, you are going to catch yourself gulping a lot—especially as names such as “Warburg” (Banker-Newspaper) reappear. You will also see WHY we are offering you information from “300” so you can fit the pieces together for yourselves. This particular writing from Nora is not particularly long or in-depth, it is simply “information” she was sharing with the legal eagles and “copied” for me, Hatonn. The information, however, will make the other writings ever so much more “personal” and interesting. Staff, please make sure that along with the “arms” diagram, the map showing **Tavistock Square** in London is included. [See page 17.] (EJ says also include the organization chart from 300.) [See above.]



QUOTING (Nora Boyles, Research Historian):

I've been on the lookout for information on the Tavistock Institute ever since Commander Hatonn mentioned it in connection with the US&P, etc. According to Hatonn, **AND** John Coleman, The Tavistock Institute **is under** the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA) and **OVER** the Club of Rome, etc. (See attached chart and pages from John Coleman's book, *Conspirators' Hierarchy, The Committee of 300*, regarding the Tavistock Inst. and Humanistic psychology. Also, refer to the index of John Coleman's book for looking up more on the subject.)

Interestingly, I had a book titled, *The Companion Guide to London*, by David Piper, published by Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ, reprinted in 1981. I found some entries therein on "Tavistock". I enclose material from this book as it gives you a perspective on the location of "Tavistock Square" in London and the surrounding locations as well as the circumstances. **Remember—John Coleman was an MI6 agent.** He also spoke about his research in the British Museum (located near to

Tavistock, I see). Further, the write-up on the Museum in this book indicates one needs **special permission** to use much of the facility! (Was John's a **special** case?) Also note, the names Woburn, Bedford and Russell, as well as Montague. I looked up these names in the book of English Peerage. I attach what I found therein! The Duke of Bedford and family is heavily involved in the name and property at the least! Lord John Russell and Sir Bertrand Russell are listed in John Coleman's book, as is S.C. Warburg (there is a Warburg connection near to Tavistock—may not be pertinent). **[H: Forget the "may not"; it is extremely IMPORTANT and PERTINENT!]** I do not know all of the implications, of course.

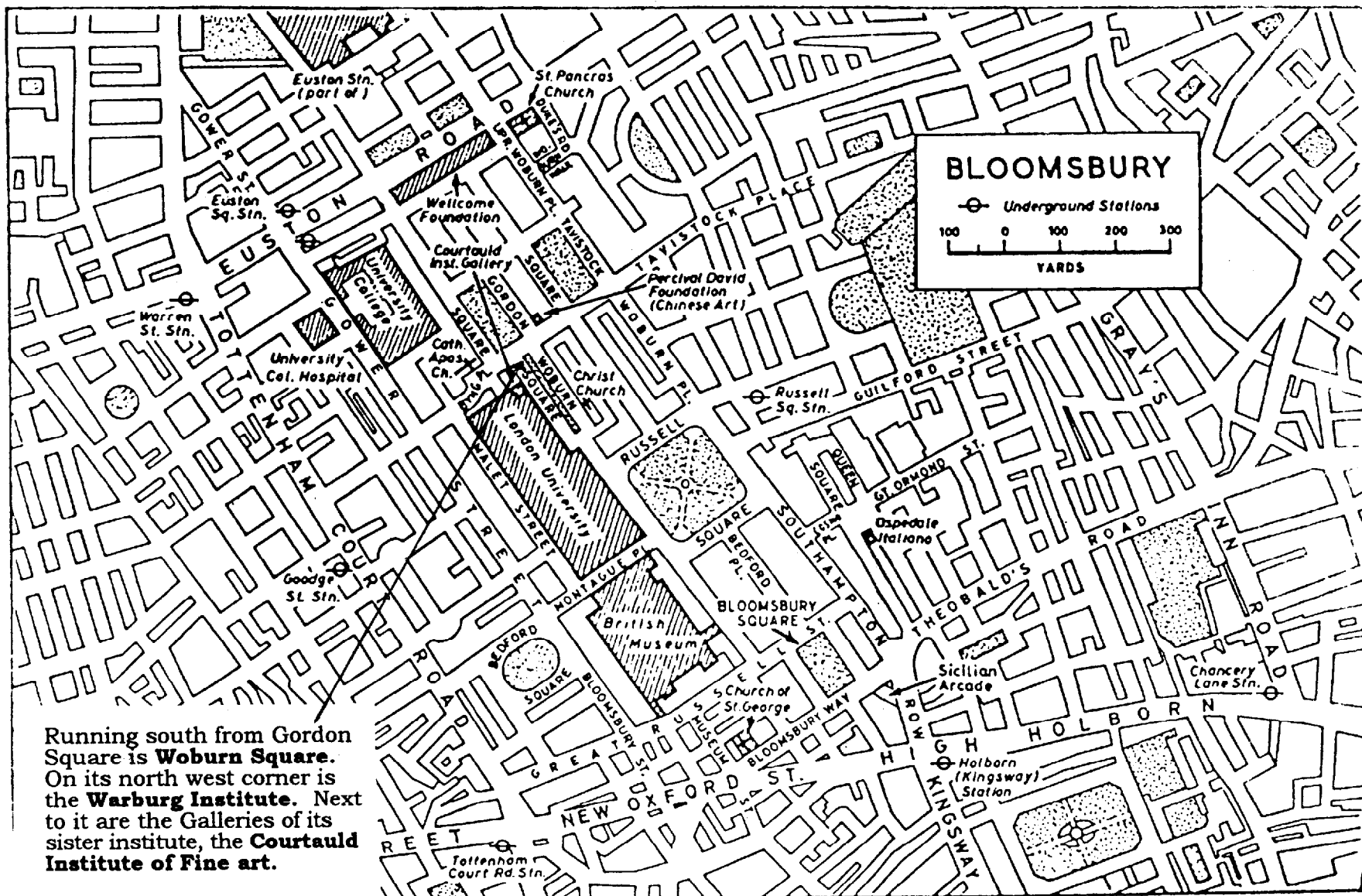
This is an aside—however, some of you may remember my questions about International Phonetic Alphabet, and Council. Well—a representative of the *Oxford English Dictionary* directed us to The University College in London where this group is located! I see it is just across the street from Tavistock Square!

Tavistock, I understand, has their main Institute in Sussex. I could not yet locate information on this location. However, the London phone book gives addresses under

"Tavistock" which includes the hospital and psychological counseling. I shall try to recover those addresses for you—I had them once but can't seem to locate them at present. In any event, they do appear to coincide with streets located in the area of Tavistock Square and University Hospital.

Further—I looked up the names, Tavistock, under "Publishers" in the Books in Print series. It referred me to "Routledge, Chapman and Hall, Inc. You will note, they are "Subs. of International Thomson Organization, Inc." **[H: Hold it right there! You miss the important point in this sentence (Thomson Organization). You may not realize that "Thomson" WILL BE THE ONLY PUBLISHER THROUGH WHICH ANYONE CAN PUBLISH ANYTHING—IN THIS NEW WORLD ORDER!!! THIS HAS BEEN PUBLICLY STATED AS FAR BACK AS WHEN GEORGE GREEN WAS SEEKING OUTLETS—SOME THREE YEARS PAST. THEY WERE, AT THE TIME, MERGING-IN ALL MAJOR PUBLISHING HOUSES AND NEWSPAPERS AS WELL.]** and include several other major, major connections in the publications business.

Well, as I was thumbing thru that book of *Peerage of England* (Edited in 1980), I



Running south from Gordon Square is Woburn Square. On its north west corner is the Warburg Institute. Next to it are the Galleries of its sister institute, the Courtauld Institute of Fine art.

came across Baron Thomson of Fleet. (Fleet Street is where all the newspaper publishers are located. Queen Elizabeth is reported to "talk with them" occasionally about too much adverse publicity regarding the royal family members.) Anyway, Baron Thomson appears to be quite a guy!! Please read about him—40 newspapers in Canada, 70 in the U.S. (that was in 1980)!! How is that for **control of the media!!!**

I could not say what the total picture is regarding the Tavistock publications and-or whether Thomson follows their instructions on Internationalism or not. However, with 110 newspapers owned, outside England, I think there is a strong agreement in policy here at the least.

END OF QUOTING

In response to my request and printing of a "Holiday Greeting" from US&P directly to "Ekkers", Nora did a brief research side-trip to get more information on the personal structure relative to Lao and Walter. You will possibly find this interesting enough to enjoy as well.

QUOTING:

August 3, 1993

From: Nora (#2 in a set of 3 memos)

Question: Who **founded** the US&P?

Answer: There appears to be some confusion on that score!

1959: *The International Who's Who, Twenty-Third Edition*, Pub. Europa Publications, Ltd., London states, under Walter's name, that he "founded (with Lao Russell) The Walter Russell Foundation (now University of Science and Philosophy) 1948"....

1961-62: The same statement is made in the Twenty-fifth Edition.

1962-63: The same statement is made in the Twenty-sixth Edition.

1963-64: Same, in Twenty-seventh Edition (**Walter died 5/19/63**).

1964-65: These editions continued to carry the same information.

1965-66: SAME

1966-67: SAME

Volume 1967-68: "*Who Was Who*" In America, under Walter Russell, also states the same **except** it adds the words, "the name was changed to US&P." It is

published by Marquis-Who's Who, Inc., Chicago, Illinois.

Copies of these "Who's Who" reports on Walter have already been forwarded (to attorneys) in several sets of the material along with a cover memo.

The question regarding the matter arose when I-we learned that **Lao is credited with the founding of the US&P ON THE FRONT PAGE OF THE LIGHT WAVES** newspaper now being distributed by US&P! [H: Well, after all—Walter, by then, was nearing 90-years of age. Do not forget that EVERYTHING began to take on Lao's signature from the time of their meeting. Recall, please, that Walter was 77-years of age at their union. She is also responsible, in total, for the Russell Foundation as well—along with the move to Virginia and the recycling of Swannanoa Palace. The Foundation was set up as a cover for funds and to establish a foundation under HER control. Walter left EVERYTHING ENTIRELY IN HER HANDS!! Lao took total control of EVERYTHING as Walter's "alter ego"—she had TOTAL rein over ALL business matters—and for that matter, all other matters as well. Everything was established and set up according to the instructions directly from England and the Tavistock Institute.]

In the material (attached) I found that Lao was said to be written up in, *Who's Who of American Women*. I located material from the directory (it is also attached). These include copies of three reports dated 1968-69 (Walter died in 1963), 1975-76, and 1983-84, published by Marquis Who's Who, Chicago, Illinois!!! So—what is the truth?

You will note that according to *Who's Who*, Lao's maiden name is "Cook"; also, she became a naturalized American Citizen in 1947 (during the year preceding her marriage to Walter). She was also a leader in the women's movement starting in 1955. There are several International groups listed and I will try to obtain more information on these groups if possible.

The "Christmas Greeting" information also states that Lao is written up in the Royal Blue Book. I have not yet found a copy of this directory.

In any event, I found it **strange indeed** that Lao would be given **so much credit for everything in an American Who's Who!** Walter certainly was not made an "American Hero" by the press—but **this English, naturalized citizen, gets quite a write-up AFTER Walter's death.** Walter is listed in *WHO WAS WHO*, after his death, by the same publishers—fancy that!!

There is another report in print which

states that Walter founded the US&P. This is the newspaper write-up on Walter at the time of his death.

Therefore, I believe enough question has been raised by these conflicting reports to request copies of **all transactions regarding the Walter Russell Foundation and the US&P ownership.**

There is additional confusion as to WHO made the statue called *The Christ of the Blue Ridge*. [H: This is THE statue that now sits in the center of a "pentagram".] The *Who's Who* articles all CLAIM it was executed "WITH Lao". This newspaper article at the time of Walter's death credits ONLY Walter! Of course there could have been an error on either side of the reporting, but I find it a little strange that it appears that the farther we get from the date of Walter's passing, THE MORE IS CREDITED TO LAO.

Please note also that Lao is also credited with writing (in 1948) *Scientific Answer to Human Relations*. **This is the same year that she married Walter!**

Further, look closely at that 1968-69 Edition of *Who's Who Of American Women*, under Russell, Lao (Mrs. Walter Russell) and see that it says Lao "FOUNDED" the *Shrine of Beauty* known as Swannanoa Palace and Sculpture Gardens in 1948, and prior to that it says she is "FOUNDER OF THE WALTER RUSSELL FOUNDATION (NOW KNOWN AS THE US&P)." It also appears she was president of it from the beginning. My purpose in bringing this to your attention is that it may have happened that Lao had the property in her name from the beginning and that Walter's part was his writings, sculptures, paintings and inventions, which just "fell" to Lao at his death.

END OF QUOTING

Hum-m-n-n, velly innerresting! Nora, thank you. As is always the case, readers, I can depend on in-depth study and accuracy from Nora. We are indeed fortunate to have such a friend and detail-oriented worker in God's service. Now, I wish to read you what is written on a book cover of *The World Crisis* (by Lao and Walter): LAO RUSSELL: Author, Philosopher, Scientist, Sculptor, Painter, FEMINIST and Internationally known as THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD'S FIRST LIVING PHILOSOPHY OF MAN-WOMAN EQUALIZATION. Oh my! Perhaps we deserve to have the PLEIADES CONNECTION series of JOURNALS destroyed.

Too late—smart?? It is up to you, readers. Dharma has "had enough". I think we HAVE TO pursue the matter for there is a trial set for this fall but the information in the JOURNALS in point is

but triviality to the work which was NEVER FINISHED! Walter would have FINISHED his work had this relationship not interrupted his intended receiving. His course got totally diverted (fortunately for you TODAY) and buried in a philosophy of humanistic focus. He was attracted and "trapped perhaps?" by a beautiful woman less than half his age—and he turned to the ego gratification of what happened after that encounter. His scientific contributions STOPPED immediately following *Atomic Suicide*—OF WHICH LAO ALSO TOOK POSSESSION AND CLAIMED OWNERSHIP—so be it. The ONLY contribution to this book in point was her INTRODUCTION.

Remember, as we reprint from that "Introduction" that this was taking place at the time of Lao's coming into Walter's life so all is referred to regarding PAST activities in actual work—in other words it is "past tense".

QUOTING:

...had long isolated himself from his family behind closed doors of his studio and gymnasium, where he wrote and made diagrams ceaselessly, night and day. He told me (Lao) it was very difficult to him to talk coherently with anyone, for he was so deeply concentrated upon that one thing that it was hard for him to "listen to little words," and give them import. [H: This is EXACTLY the way IT IS when you are RECEIVING these inputs. Has anyone checked out a conversation with Dharma, Thomas, etc., when they are receiving and writing—forget it. Has anyone watched Dharma before, during and after a meeting with ME? Come now, chelas, Russell and US&P CLAIM that all this information came from GOD—well??(???) Is this alright for THEM and not for "other"?)

His writings and drawings were strewn everywhere, however, and when carefully examined by these two intellectuals, the doctor said: "I did not know that Walter had so deep a knowledge of chemistry but these drawings exceed my knowledge of it." The lawyer, who was a noted scholar in the classics, said: "An insane man is always illogical, but these writings are not only logical but out-Whitman Walt Whitman for beauty and logic, which no man has who is not a great poet or philosopher." Thus it was that they not only refused to sign the papers [H: Reference to mental deficiency which, of course, would be the next step in the courts for Dharma—to prove her mentally incompetent! I might add however that "they" would have a show of it for she already CLAIMS to be mentally incompetent!]

but advised that something was happening which they did not understand, so counselled awaiting the time when he might descend from the great heights in which he was evidently soaring, into his former normalcy. [H: This is all in reference to his "mental" ABSENCE for a month or so in total "receiving" mode and total lack of response to anyone!] This gradually took place, but it required a full three months to attain that normalcy.

The strange thing about his transformation to his immediate family and friends, however, was his utter unconcern about money, or a commercial adaptation of his art. From that day on his first purpose was to begin his long preparation for giving GOD'S MESSAGE to man. He knew nothing of the language or terminology of science, yet he had to learn to speak in that language in order to tell what he knew. He had to learn the names of the elements, which he knew COSMICALLY as octave tones, in their wave rhythm of 0-1-2-3-4-0-4-3-2-1-0.

He knew that man's first need was to know his universe, for the Mendeleef Table of the Elements told him that man did not even suspect that there were three invisible space octaves preceding the carbon octave. He wondered why man could conceive of a universe which could build itself up to maturity of dense solidity, which carbon is, without going through its gaseous stages.

For six years Dr. Russell labored day and night to produce the completed charts herein published and learn the language and terminology of science sufficiently to write his first epochal book, *THE UNIVERSAL ONE* [H: OK, right here is important, readers, THIS is the document (literal manuscript) from which Dharma's PLEIADES CONNECTION JOURNAL information (as claimed plagiarized) came. From this and from AN UNCOPYRIGHTED SET OF HOME STUDY COURSE INFORMATION—FROM WHICH WE COULD GET CLEAR COPIES OF DIAGRAMS SO THAT NO DISTRACTION OR ERROR WOULD COME THROUGH HER FREE-HAND DRAWING OF SAME.], together with the charts which he sent to about 800 of the world's leading scientists and universities, without the slightest evidence of their having received them, as heretofore stated. [H: Does this sound like a man who would BIND ONES FROM USING HIS INFORMATION?? TO ME IT SOUNDS LIKE A MAN DESPERATE TO JUST GET SOMEONE TO RECOGNIZE THE INFORMATION AND USE IT!]

This book is now out of print but Cambridge University had a complete photostat copy made from the New York

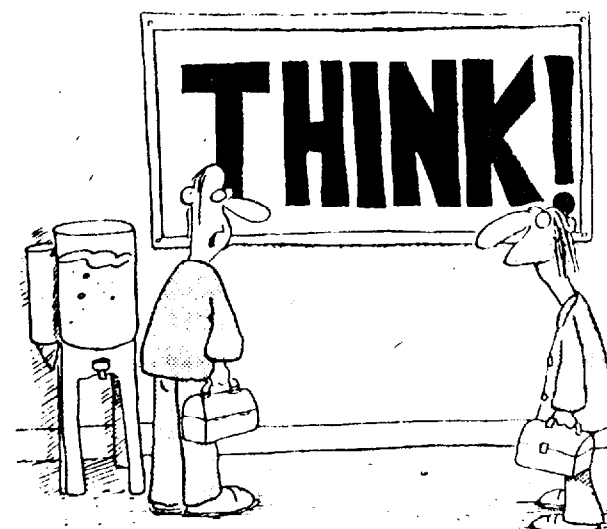
Public Library copy, and we have heard of many other photostat copies which have been made from other originals. We have also heard that a copy has been purchased for \$500.00 and much more offered for one. IT WILL NOT BE REPRINTED, FOR MY HUSBAND WAS NOT THEN READY TO GIVE WORDS TO THAT WHICH HE KNEW IN WORDLESS ESSENCE. [H: This is NOT so. It is not reprinted for it bears THE TRUTH of Russell's full intent to serve God in Spiritual TRUTH and GIVE this information to MANKIND. Lao was a humanist feminist by her own description and "humanism" is of the "physical" while Spiritual (Walter) is of the energy-spirit. The writings following attachment to Lao could not be reconciled and therefore were efforted at obscuring same.]

...From the time of his great illumination in 1921 to March 1946 [H: ALL before LAO.] my husband had worked dedicatedly alone in his tireless endeavor to awaken within man the recognition of these heretofore unknown Cosmic Laws. The most difficult thing to do is to give new knowledge [H: Apparently the same for "old" knowledge!], for man ever resists change, thinking that which he has at the moment is the "best" there is in life. Traditional teachings are so strong in man that it is easier to remember and repeat the ideas that were transcendent 1,000 years before, but which become archaic with the passing of time, than it is to think and reason in the direction of change.

END OF QUOTING

We shall move on to more from Dr. Coleman as we can fit it into our writing schedule. The only SURE things here, are the myriads of interruptions. Thank you for your patience.

FARCUS



47
WAISGLASS/COULTHART

"What do you suppose it means?"

Zionist "Jew" Connection To The Committee Of 300

8/5/93 #2 HATONN

We are continuing with excerpts from, *CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY, THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300*, by "Dr. John Coleman". This is a continuation taking up with the subject of:

THE MALTHUS CONNECTION

QUOTING:

Much of these goals [of the Committee of 300, toward achieving a New World Order or a One World Government], which I first enumerated in 1969, have since been achieved or are well on their way to being achieved. Of special interest in the Committee of 300 program is the core of their economic policy, which is largely based on the teachings of Malthus, the son of an English country parson who was pushed to prominence by the British East India Company upon which the Committee of 300 is modeled.

Malthus maintained that man's progress is tied to the Earth's natural ability to support a given number of people, beyond which point Earth's limited resources would rapidly be depleted. Once these natural resources have been consumed, it will be impossible to replace them. Hence, Malthus observed, it is necessary to limit populations within the boundaries of decreasing natural resources. It goes without saying that the elite will not allow themselves to be threatened by a burgeoning population of "useless eaters", hence culling must be practiced. As I have previously stated, "culling" is going on today, using the methods mandated in the "Global 2000 Report".

All economic plans of the Committee meet at the crossroads of Malthus and Frederick Von Hayek, another doom-and-gloom economist who is sponsored by the Club of Rome. The Austrian-born Von Hayek has long been under the control of David Rockefeller, and Von Hayek theories are fairly widely accepted in the United States. According to Von Hayek, the United States economic platform must be based on (a) Urban Black Markets, (b) Small Hong Kong-type industries utilizing sweat-shop labor, (c)

End of all industrial activity and (f) Close down all nuclear energy plants.

Von Hayek's ideas dove-tail perfectly with those of the Club of Rome, which is perhaps why he is so well promoted in rightwing circles in this country. The mantle of Von Hayek is being passed to a new, younger economist, Jeffrey Sachs, who was sent to Poland to take up where Von Hayek left off. It will be recalled that the Club of Rome organized the Polish economic crisis which led to political destabilization of the country. The exact same economic planning, if one dare call it that, will be forced upon Russia, but if widespread opposition is encountered, the old price-support system will quickly be restored.

The Committee of 300 ordered the Club of Rome to use Polish nationalism as a tool to destroy the Catholic Church and pave the way for Russian troops to reoccupy the country. The "Solidarity" movement was a creation of the Committee of 300's Zbigniew Brzezinski, who chose the name for the "trade union" and selected its office holders and organizers. Solidarity is no "labor" movement, although Gdansk shipyard workers were used to launch it, but rather, it was a high-profile POLITICAL organization, created to bring forced changes in preparation for the advent of the One World Government.

Most of Solidarity's leaders were descendants of Bolshevik Jews from Odessa and were not noted for hating Communism. This helps to understand the saturation coverage provided by the American news media. Professor Sachs has taken the process a step further, ensuring economic slavery for a Poland recently freed from the domination of the USSR. Poland will now become the economic slave of the United States. All that has happened is that the master has changed.

END OF QUOTING

Dharma, let us digress a bit at this point in this writing. There is such confusion when we begin to speak of "Bolsheviks and Jews", "Bolshevik", "Jew" and "Bolshevik Jews". I have offered this information prior to this, but

perhaps it will help you also, chela, if you repeat this rather than look up a prior writing. Don't fret about the form—just copy the material to the best of your ability—sans ability to copy lettering format.

QUOTING:

JUDAISM AND BOLSHEVISM *A Challenge and a Reply*

SOME FACTS Concerning **Bolshevism, Judaism, Christianity and International (Jew-controlled) Finance, Bolshevism and Zionism**
by A. Homer, M.A., D.Sc., F.I.C., etc.

This article, which appeared in installments in the issue of the Catholic Herald of the 21st and 28th October and the 4th November, 1933, was written in reply to a challenge issued by Mr. L.F. Hydeleman. It was reprinted in pamphlet form in response to a widespread demand for this information, which had been collated from authoritative sources (both Jew and Gentile) to demonstrate the relation between JUDAISM and BOLSHEVISM, and the alliance between INTERNATIONAL FINANCE and its protégées, BOLSHEVISM and ZIONISM.

The Editor of the *Catholic Herald* repeatedly reserved space for Mr. Hydeleman to reply. But, so far as has been ascertained, neither Mr. Hydeleman, nor any responsible member of Jewry, has publicly denied or disproved these statements of fact.

(Fifth Impression)

JUDAISM AND BOLSHEVISM A CHALLENGE AND A REPLY

SOME FACTS

At a meeting held at St. Joseph's Hall, Hanwell, in July last, to protest against the Bolshevik persecution of Christianity, the speakers, *inter alia*, enlightened their audience as to the part played by certain sections of Jewry in the estab-

lishment by terrorist methods of the Bolshevik system of Government which is avowedly "Anti-God", and, in its efforts to destroy the present social system of the world, is determined to stamp out Christianity.

Mr. L. J. Hydleman, in letters written to the Editor of the *Catholic Herald*, has taken exception to the statements made, by myself in particular, at the meeting. To him, and perhaps to many others who are unaware of the facts, Bolshevism and Judaism would appear to be "contradictions in terms"; the association of Capitalistic Jewry with anti-capitalist Bolshevism would seem to be absurd; and the use of Bolshevism, Zionism and International Finance (The Money Power) by a small and powerful section of World Jewry as a means of gaining World Domination are to be classed as "somewhat wild conclusions".

THE JEWS AND BOLSHEVISM

Bolshevism is a Jewish conception based on the teachings of Karl Marx and other revolutionary Socialists. It is characterized by destruction and chaos, and imposes its will and maintains its power by terrorism and murder.

Bolshevism is, above all, Anti-Christian and Anti-Social, for, until the existing order has been destroyed, the so-called "Dictatorship of the Proletariat" in a universal brotherhood of nations, cannot be imposed upon the world.

There are many who would keep the public in ignorance of the part played by Jews, whether Socialists, Communists, Zionists or Financiers, in the events which have led to the destruction of Tzardom; to the enslavement of the Russian people by terrorism, and to the imposition of the (Jewish-controlled) Bolshevik Regime; to the post-war "red" revolutions in Europe and Asia; to the economic and industrial war on Capitalistic States conducted under "The Five Year Plan"; to the unchecked persecution of Christians by Bolsheviks in Russia, Spain, Mexico, and elsewhere; and to the rapid spread of Bolshevik activities throughout the world, in particular in Palestine, the Middle East, India and China.

Within the limits of a short article, it is only possible to give a fraction of the overwhelming amount of evidence (from authoritative sources, both Gentile and Jew) in support of these facts. The following instances, however, should serve to convince your readers that **Bolshevism and Zionism are but means to an end—weapons in the fight by a Jewish World Power for supremacy in politics, economics and religion—that is, the fight for Jewish Nationalism,**

posing as Internationalism, against Gentile Nationalism.

BOLSHEVISM OFFICIALLY ATTRIBUTED TO JEWS

The British Government published a White Paper (Russia No. 1, April, 1919) in which was contained a report from M. Oudendyk, the Netherlands Minister at St. Petersburg, who was watching British interests during the Bolshevik Revolution. M. Oudendyk states:

"I consider that the immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world, not even excluding the War which is still raging, and unless as above stated, Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately, it is bound to spread, in one form or another, over Europe and the whole world, *as it is organized and worked by Jews, who have no nationality, and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things.*"

This report, dated September 6th, 1918, was forwarded by Sir M. Findlay from Christiania to Mr. (later Lord) Balfour. Incidentally, the above passage was deleted from a subsequent abridged edition of the said White Paper.

The following facts demonstrate the part played by Jewry in the furtherance of Bolshevik activities:

1. The hostilities of both Capitalistic and Socialistic Jews to the Tzarist Regime is a matter of history.

According to their own claims (*The Maccabean*, New York, 1905) the *Jews* were the most active revolutionaries in the Tzar's Empire. The Jewish Banker, the late Jacob Schiff, of the powerful banking group, Kuhn, Loeb and Co., aided Russian revolutionaries. According to the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, 1925, Jacob Schiff financed Japan against Russia in the war of 1904 to 1905.

2. Jews engineered the Russian Revolution of 1905 and 1917.

From statements made by Sokolow, the Zionist leader, in his book, *The History of Zionism*, and by other Jews, it is apparent that *Organized Zionism* played an important part in Bolshevik activities in Russia.

The success of the 1917 Bolshevik Revolution was made possible by the financial support and influence of International (Jew) Financiers. (Vide: *The Sisson Report* published by the American Committee of Public Information, 1919. *The Times*, February 9, 1918.)

3. Statesmen representing the Allies, in 1919, endeavored to secure the recognition and representation of the Bolshevik Government at the Peace Conference in Versailles.

Wickham Steed, Editor of *The Times*,

at the period of which he wrote in his book, *Through Thirty Years*, stated, regarding this move:

"The prime movers were Jacob Schiff, Warburg, and other International Financiers who wished, above all, to bolster up the Jewish Bolsheviks in order to secure a field for German and Jewish exploitation of Russia."

4. International Finance (which is Jew-dominated) found abundant credits for the Five Year Plan.

Krassin served as one of the post-war links between Jewish and other finance and the Bolsheviks.

The intrigues by which financial credits apparently made to Germany reached Russia have been denounced in the U.S.A. Congress and elsewhere. The statements have not been refuted by the German-American-Jew Bankers thus implicated.

5. That there is some alliance between the Bolshevik leaders, the avowed enemies of Capitalism, and World's Super-Capitalists must be inferred from the fact that Felix Warburg, in 1927, was given a "Royal" welcome to Russia, in spite of his association with the Federal Reserve Bank of America, and with the Banking Group of Kuhn Loeb and Col

THE BOLSHEVIK GOVERNMENT IN RUSSIA IS IN ACTUALITY A JEWISH GOVERNMENT

The Soviet movement was a Jewish, and not a Russian conception. It was forced on Russia from without, when, in 1917, German and German-American-Jew interests sent Lenin and his associates into Russia, furnished with the wherewithal to bring about the defection of the Russian armies, and the overthrow of the Kerensky Provisional Government, which was "pro-Allies". Thus:

1. The Movement has never been controlled by Russians. For,

(a) Of the 224 revolutionaries who in 1917 were despatched to Russia with Lenin to foment the Bolshevik Revolution, 170 were Jews!

(b) According to *The Times* of 29th March, 1919, of the 20 or 30 commissars, or leaders who provide the central machinery of the Bolshevik movement, not less than 75 percent are Jews—among the minor officials the numbers is legion.

(c) According to official information from Russia, in 1920, out of 545 members of the Bolshevik Administration, 447 were Jews!

2. The "benefits" of office under the Bolshevik regime had been reaped by Jews:

The number of official appointments that have been bestowed upon Jews dur-

ing the Soviet Regime is entirely out of proportion to their percentage in the State. [H: This same inadequacy in "counting" seems to be a group problem in all respects—from this instance to the holocaust and on - -.]

The population of Soviet Russia is officially given as 158,400,000, the Jewish section, according to the Jewish Encyclopaedia, being about 7,800,000. Yet according to *The Jewish Chronicle* of 6th January, 1933: "Over one-third of the Jews in Russia have become officials."

3. "Anti-semitism" in Russia is now classed as counter-revolutionary and is punishable BY DEATH.

4. It is significant that the Red Five-Pointed Star, which in former time was the symbol of ZIONISM and JEWRY, is now the symbol of the Russian proletariat.

BOLSHEVISM, JUDAISM, CHRISTIANITY

Bolshevism was enforced in Russia by means of confiscation, terrorism and murder on a scale of unprecedented magnitude. According to Bolshevik figures and other estimates, in the Revolution some 20,000,000 lost their lives, either by violence or from starvation and disease. Of these people some 1,766,118 persons had been executed before February, 1922. [H: I guess when you have a "reverse" "holocaust" it just don't count! Am I some sort of a biased nut? YES INDEED! THESE ARE MY ENEMIES FOR THEY ARE THE ENEMIES OF GOD ALMIGHTY!]

The "Terror" has become a permanent institution by which the Bolshevik (Jewish) Government maintains its tyrannical power over the enslaved millions of Russia and pursues its war on religion.

[H: In case you have overlooked or forgotten something since the beginning of this writing: IT IS FROM OCTOBER 21ST, 28TH, AND NOVEMBER 4TH OF 1933. So, and where have YOU been?]

These statements may come as a shock to many readers, both Christian and Orthodox Jew, who may have condemned the activities and actions of the Bolsheviks without realizing where the true responsibility lay. They will be further disturbed to read from *The Jewish Chronicle* of April 4, 1919:

"There is much in the fact of Bolshevism itself, in the fact that so many Jews are Bolsheviks, in the fact that the ideals of Bolshevism at many points are consonant with the finest ideals of Judaism."

And from the *Jewish World* of March 15, 1923:

"FUNDAMENTALLY, JUDAISM IS ANTI-CHRISTIAN"

An expression of opinion which is by no means new to the *Jewish World*, for, in its issue of February 9, 1883, there appeared the following:

"The great ideal of Judaism is...that the whole world shall be imbued with Jewish teachings, and that in a Universal Brotherhood of Nations—a greater Judaism in fact—IN FACT—ALL THE SEPARATE RACES AND RELIGIONS SHALL DISAPPEAR."

Bernard Lazare (a Jew) in his book, *L'Antisemitisme*, asserts (translation), p.350:

"The Jew is not satisfied with de-Christianising, he Judaizes, he destroys Catholic or Protestant faith, he provokes indifference but he imposes his idea of the world, of morals and of life upon those whose faith he ruins: he works at his age-old task, the annihilation of the religion of Christ."

The wholesale persecution, torture and murder of Christians by Bolsheviks, in Russia and elsewhere, would therefore appear to be the logical and practical application of the above "ideals" as foretold by Wilhelm Marr in 1879 and by Dostoyevsky in 1880.

Many Jews deplore the participation of members of their race, even though they may be professed Atheists, in the unbridled acts of destruction, cruelty and devilry which characterize Bolshevik tyranny.

In an attempt to explain away the fact that Jews play or played leading parts in the perpetration of the hideous crimes of the Bolshevik Terror, Alfred Nossig, one of the spiritual leaders of Judaism, states:

"Socialism and the Mosaic code are not at all in opposition...all Jewish groups...have a vital interest in the victory of Socialism; they must exact it not only on principle, not only because of its identity with the Mosaic doctrine, but also on tactical grounds. The Jewish Socialist is reproached with playing a leading part...in the Communist terrorist party...this is only explained by two reasons; the complete estrangement of the Jewish terrorists from the spirit of the Mosaic doctrine and the strong mixture of Tartar and Cossack blood. That...has inculcated in them savage and cruel principles." (Vicente Poncins, *THE SECRET BEHIND REVOLUTION* pp. 158-160).

[H: We have waited a while to ask you this question: "Why is the terrorist secret military force of Israel called "Mossad"? Look back at the above and read "Mosaic" (Moses), my friends—a take-off on "Moses". So, when receivers come to me asking

that I print something that comes from "Moses", I am most often instantly drawn to attention as to the intent of MY ENEMY! I am accused of being disloyal to "honored receivers"—no, the basic NOAHEDIC AND MOSAIC laws are written for the latter day Bolshevik Jewish Anti-Christians—NOT FOR THE HOSTS OF GOD ALMIGHTY. There are several who still present me with regular documents stated to be by "Moses". I'm sorry, chelas, they may well be in truth—but the presentation is quite focused in every instance. Be most careful for you are welcome to do that which you wish and that which seems correct TO YOU—but do not demand that I print the material on the basis of "MOSES says that you are to print this in the paper." Number one: This is not Moses' paper and if he wishes to print something in public forum—let him do so—but this paper belongs to this small circle and "you-the-people". Perhaps I would be even more receptive if this fine teacher sent funds with which to publish this paper—instead of sending bunches of "stuff" which literally "says nothing". YOU are in a struggle for your very souls—if you wish to dwell in the past, so there too, shall ye perish.

You are in the NOW—the NOW is all there is with which to work—I suggest you quit trying to excuse, debate and find loopholes for imperfection allowances in 2000-year-old scripts. The Master is back in your realm—to show you the way. March along or linger back—it is your preference but you shall not DEMAND anything of these people doing all they can to serve you. "But I didn't realize..." IF YOU HAVE STUDIED THAT WHICH WE HAVE GIVEN YOU—YOU WOULD HAVE REALIZED. YOU DO NOT SIMPLY SIT DOWN AND KNOW IT ALL!

I am, further, amused by ones such as Col. Gritz who says, "Follow Hatonn if you wish but 'I' follow only Jesus Christ, etc, etc." and "I don't care what kind of religion you practice...." "Hatonn" is NOT a RELIGION and for goodness sakes, how can you even SPEAK on the subject, KNOWING SO LITTLE? I TRAVEL IN THE COMPANY OF THE ONE YOU LIKE TO CALL JESUS CHRIST! You will not find even ONE contradiction to this statement in all of my work—read it and see and stop the silly speculations and basing your very passage on another's OPINIONS.

By the way—when I say "this is my enemy"—I know my enemy! By saying this "is my enemy" DOES NOT MEAN: "I DECLARE WAR". I do NOT declare war on anyone and neither

shall my enemy claim that I have so that he can act in a mode of WAR! You who think it cute to go forth with your flags and armies and shout, "I declare war," on this or that, are acting in total foolishness and will get yourself and those around you mired in trouble and, often, dead. I am come to show the way and BRING THE WORD—not lead you off into some bloody war and he who would do so is not acting in Godly Truth—no matter WHO HE CLAIMS TO BE OR WHAT HE CLAIMS TO BE.]

(The reader may not be aware that the *Eastern European Jew*, known as the Ashkenazim or "German Jew", is of Jewish-Mongolian-Turkish extraction. The *Western European Jew*, known as the Sephardim, or Portugese Jew, is regarded as purely Jewish in origin.)

**THE ALLIANCE BETWEEN
INTERNATIONAL FINANCE
AND ITS PROTEGÉES,
BOLSHEVISM AND ZIONISM**

The European War, and its aftermath, dealt staggering blows to Western (Christian) Civilization. By contrast, however, International Jewry has emerged therefrom with enhanced financial and political power in all parts of the world.

Through the use of the Money Power, International Jew Finance is now able to direct the internal and external policies of the Governments of the impoverished States of Europe and also of America.

By this power, it has forced Gentile Governments to further the political aspirations of Zionism, and to refrain from protecting the interests of their own nationals from the activities of Bolsheviks who are undermining the economic, social, moral and religious systems of all States.

International Finance is not altruistic, it ever seeks its own **material advancement and power**. Europe is exhausted as a profitable investment. But Russia, Siberia, the Far East, India, the Middle East are awaiting exploitation, and would offer colossal gains to those who could superimpose upon them the mass-production methods of modern machinery.

Bolshevism has opened the way to a Jewish Industrialization of Russia and Siberia; it may deliver India and the Far East into the hands of International (Jew) finance. [H: I suggest, readers, it has happened, hook, line and your sinker!] Its part is to foster World Revolution and the destruction of religion so that the present social systems may be swept away—as in Russia.

International Finance, after the success of the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917,

which Zionists had aided, realized that it stood greatly to gain by supporting the **Zionist Movement, by forcing the Balfour Declaration on a financially harassed British Government**, and thereby consolidating World Jewry into a powerful political factor for use in their own interests in world affairs.

The Zionists themselves later, in 1928, realized that their Movement had been exploited by International Finance, and, in 1929, did not hesitate to say so. For, at the dictates of powerful Jew Financiers, the Zionist organization, as the official liaison between World Jewry and the Mandatory Power for Palestine, was superseded by the *Jewish Agency*, a body containing powerful non-Zionist elements.

International Finance, by its support of Zionism, has obtained the power to exploit the vast resources of oil, chemicals and other substances in the lands to which Palestine is the outlet. By the same means, it has dumped into Palestine, the most sacred country in the world, thousands of Bolshevik Jews who would destroy all religions and who, from this strategic center, are engaged in propaganda, designed to draw Palestine, Egypt, the Middle East, India and the Far East, into the gigantic movement begun in Russia, and to destroy British Imperialism. (Vide Eberlin). [H: Keep holding the idea—THIS WAS WRITTEN IN 1933!!! WHEN DID THE UNITED NATIONS MAKE ISRAEL A NATION?? IF YOU ARE CARELESS YOU WILL MISS A LOT OF INFORMATION.]

The part played by INTERNATIONAL FINANCE in furthering Bolshevism is a source of bewilderment to those who do not understand that the MONEY POWER, ZIONISM and BOLSHEVISM are but weapons in the hands of INTERNATIONAL JEWRY. On the face of it, astute Jew Financiers, with their knowledge of mankind, would not be so stupid or so insane as to pour vast amounts of capital into the world-wide activities of Bolshevism, unless they were certain, in their own mind, that their own interests and power were secure, whatever happened to the rest of humanity. [H: Don't go looking overseas to Israel or some other place—LOOK RIGHT AT YOUR OWN NATION RIGHT NOW—TODAY, THIS DAY—AND YOUR CONTROLLED GOVERNMENT. GUESS WHAT, SLEEPYHEADS!!]

The alliance between Jewish Finance and Revolutionary Movements was no mystery to D'Israeli (Lord Beaconsfield), for, just after the European Revolutionary upheaval of 1848, he wrote:

"The influence of the Jews may be traced in the last outbreak of the destruc-

tive principle in Europe. An insurrection takes place against tradition and aristocracy, against religion and property. Destruction of the Semitic principle, extirpation of the Jewish religion, whether in the Mosaic or the Christian form, the natural equality of man and the abrogation of property, are proclaimed by the secret societies who form provisional governments, *and men of Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them. The people of God co-operate with Atheists; the most skilful accumulators of property ally themselves with Communists; the peculiar and chosen race touch the hand of all the scum and low castes of Europe; and all this because they wish to destroy that ungrateful Christendom which owes to them even its name, and whose tyranny they can no longer endure.*" LIFE OF LORD GEORGE BENTINCK, p. 497 (1852).

Similar statements have been made by many other writers of eminence and erudition.

History shows that the Jew has always been, by nature, a revolutionary and that, since the dispersion of his race in the second century, he has either initiated or assisted revolutionary movements in religion, politics and finance, which weakened the power of the States wherein he dwelt. **On the other hand, a few far-seeing members of the race have always been at hand to reap financial and political advantage coincident with such upheavals.**

In the present case, however, (1933-remember) World Jewry may have let loose a force of destruction which International Finance may find itself powerless to control—in fact, another Frankenstein monster.

**IS THE WHOLE JEWISH RACE
TO BE CONDEMNED?**

Dr. Oscar Levy (a Jew) in 1920, in a letter which has been printed as a preface to a book, *The World Significance of the Russian Revolution*, by G. Pitt Rivers, attributes the fact that:

"Jewish elements provide the driving force for both Communism and Capitalism for the material as well as the spiritual ruin of this world....to the intense idealism of the Jew."

However, as he points out, *all Jews are not Financiers, Zionists or Bolsheviks.*

Dr. Levy considers that the Jews have most grievously erred:

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode

not in the truth, because there is not truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (St. John, Chap. 8, Verse 44),

and whose existence in these days has been referred to by Jews of such eminence in politics and finance as Benjamin D'Israeli and Walter Rathenau. **This small group of men (Jews) has long exercised a hidden dictatorship over the affairs of Europe, America, and, to some extent, in Asia, by means of the enslavement of National Governments, to what Herzl, the first leader of the Zionist Organization, called "our terrible power of the purse".** This method of control could not be applied to Tsarist Russia, therefore the end was achieved by means of Bolshevism, a method which is also being used to bring the East into subjection to them.

The machinations of this group of men have been crowned with so great a measure of success that members of their race have had the effrontery, in their recent representation of Britannia, to attach the Seal of Solomon to her Shield and Judaistic symbol of the Serpent around her Trident. And the descendants of those who rejected Christ have not only joined hands with "Anti-Christ", but also with those who would expel God from His Universe and set up in His place Gold and the Machine as symbols of their gross materialism.

Unless the power of this section of Jewry is checked by human or super-human means, the peoples of the world, whether Gentile or Jew, are doomed to slavery of body and soul.

END OF QUOTING.

Thank you.

This booklet, for your information, can be gotten from the same resource as *The Iron Curtain Over America*, that is, from OMNI, P.O. Box 90566, Palmdale, CA 93590.

You must begin to sort this information lest the overall not make sense to you as players enter the scene and, even though they have tags, you can't identify them or their purpose. Let us begin to pay careful attention to players and lineage for it IS the game.

This is too full a document to continue with Coleman's material. Let us just close this chapter and take up where we left off in "300". Dharma, I see that you are past weary so just mark the spot, chela, and we will not write again this day—it is not good to spend this many hours suspended without breaks—my apologies.

Back To School AGAIN!

More Issues And Answers

8/6/93 #1 HATONN

BACK TO SCHOOL ISSUES

Dear READERS: Please go back and READ CAREFULLY what I actually SAID about school! [See pages 47-49 and 6 for the earlier schooling writings.] I have another several responses to that article. I note several things: no one wants to give me your contact place or your names; I also note that in EVERY instance it is women, not fathers, who are responding in what, I feel, is gross misunderstanding.

There is a note here and I shall again effort at clarity. Let us share it and see what we have. Please remember, before we write, that Dharma has some 32,000 pages of PERTINENT material IN FRONT of her to read. I am not going to ask her to study a paper by a Taylor Gatto on *We Need Less School Not More!* We already AGREE ON ALL THE ARGUMENTS AGAINST A SYSTEM GONE INSANE. THAT point is NOT at issue. The point is what to do with YOUR children.

I DO NOT SUPPORT THE SCHOOL SYSTEM! IT IS WORSE THAN "BAD". HOWEVER, WHEN PARENTS ARE GOING "NUTS" AND THE CHILDREN ARE BECOMING TOTALLY UNRULY AND ISO-

LATED IN THIS WORLD OF SOCIAL INTERACTIONS AND ARE NOT ABLE TO GET SUBJECTS WHICH ARE OFFERED IN SCHOOL—GET THOSE CHILDREN IN SCHOOL! IF YOUR SYSTEM AT HOME IS "WORKING"—WHY WOULD YOU CHANGE??? EVERY situation is unique and different. I repeat, I DO NOT SUPPORT THE SCHOOL SYSTEM AS IT EXISTS—I DO SUPPORT AN AVAILABLE SCHOOL SYSTEM AS IT SHOULD BE—AND ONLY YOU AND YOU AND YOU, AS PARENTS, CAN PRODUCE SUCH A SYSTEM.

We have heard it now from a Texas student who bore a teenage pregnancy baby and now grandparents are rearing the child—who says that not only did her school offer, but demanded, sex education and had rooms off the lecture room for "on site" training. ARE YOU ONES UNABLE TO THINK EXCEPT IN THE FAR OPPOSING EXTREMES? I have written almost 80 JOURNALS and almost EVERY ONE OF THEM bashes the Elite SYSTEM. The School (Education) System was one of the original plums to destroy for the New World Order. I DO NOT SUPPORT THE SYSTEM—I SUPPORT YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN—AND UNLESS YOU CLEAN UP THE MESS YOU ARE GOING TO LOSE YOUR

CHILDREN'S WELFARE TO THE STATE.

You who pull your children from the system will be able to do so for a while. BUT, as the noose tightens into Socialism-Communism, those children will be TAKEN and placed in the SYSTEM—whether you like it or not.

If you teach at home is there any REASON you do not also raise hell with the system? It is NOT "either-or"—it is the life of your NATION—and ALL THE CHILDREN. If you cannot safely send your children into the schools—WHY ARE YOU PARENTS NOT IN THE REAR OF EVERY SCHOOLROOM CAUSING GOOD BEHAVIOR OF ALL PRESENT AND DEMANDING THAT LESSONS BE TAUGHT RATHER THAN SEX?? OH, I see, well, you gave at home?

QUOTING:

August 31, 1993

Dear Commander Hatonn,

I have enclosed one of John Taylor Gatto's speeches. Being a New York City School teacher he has first-hand experience and knowledge as to the condition of our schools.

Please find it in your heart to print and

discuss your opinion on Mr. Gatto's writing. I'm sure there are many readers like myself who don't understand clearly your reasoning for supporting sending our children to government schools.

Thank you for your time. I know how busy you are and appreciate whatever input possible.

END QUOTING

So, again: I DO NOT SUPPORT YOUR SCHOOL SYSTEMS! I am however, going to dump the inquiry right back in your lap. **CAN YOU (YES, YOU!) GIVE YOUR CHILD A FULLY ROUNDED, IN-DEPTH UNDERSTANDING OF PHYSICS, EITHER MY OFFERING OR THE SCHOOL'S, AND CALCULUS? HOW ABOUT CHEMISTRY EXPERIMENTS AND ADVANCED MATHEMATICS??** Not even ONE parent home teaching—that I know—can offer these things. Perhaps they are not offered in the schools EITHER, but what do YOU do about it?

If you ones were pulling those children out of school, bonding with other parents doing likewise, getting teachers qualified for REAL teaching, paying them adequately so they are not trapped in the system, etc.—YOU COULD CHANGE THE WORLD. But that is NOT what happens. The system worsens, you pull away, the child is unbalanced in 9 out of 10 cases, and the parent is at wit's end!

I tell you AGAIN, the "system" is just about strong enough, under the forces of the United Nations, to SEE TO IT THAT **YOUR CHILDREN GO TO SCHOOL OR THEY SHALL BE REMOVED FROM YOUR CARE AS "CHILD NEGLECT" AND THE JUDGE WILL RULE WITH THE PERPETRATORS. YOU NOW have children being forcibly removed from homes BECAUSE THE CHILDREN ARE TOO FAT AND THAT IS NOW CONSIDERED CHILD ABUSE!**

I love it—Dharma doesn't have to read these documents (lest you forget) but I will comment on this article in point. There are pages of negative (but absolutely truthful) input. And for solution?? You will note a lot of references to ones such as Bertrand Russell (one of the ones responsible for the mass destruction of your educational system). And how does this person in point wrap up his dissertation on the "bad" system? *"Mass-schooling damages children. We don't need any more of it. And under the guise that it is the same thing as education, it has been picking our pockets just as Socrates predicted it would thousands of years ago. One of the surest ways to recognize education is that it doesn't cost very much; it doesn't depend on expensive toys or gadgets. The experiences that produce it and the self-awareness that propels it are nearly free. It is hard to turn a dollar on education. But schooling is a wonderful*

hustle, getting sharper all the time.

*"Sixty-five years ago Bertrand Russell, probably the greatest mathematician of this century, its greatest philosopher, and a close relation to **the King of England** to boot, saw that mass-schooling in the United States had a profoundly anti-democratic intent, that it was a scheme to artificially deliver national unity by eliminating human variation and by eliminating the forge that produces variation: the family...."*

OK, is your family STRONG and unified more smoothly through your home-teaching situation and isolation of your children from the system? Do you also withdraw from the WORSE circumstance of "misteachings" in the CHURCH situation? You see, it is now prevalent that ALL CHURCHES ARE SANCTIONING IN FAVOR OF "MODERNIZING" AND "ACCEPTING" ALL LIFESTYLES AS EQUAL! So, WHERE are YOUR children going to encounter their mates, their friends—their ability to balance their experiences? IF you can supply all these examples and all these countermeasures in an isolated system at home—GLORY BE UNTO YOU! CAN YOU NOT TAKE THE RESPONSIBILITY TO ATTEND BOTH? **EVERY** CIRCUMSTANCE IS DIFFERENT. IF YOU DONT DEMAND MORE THAN BABY-SITTERS (AND BOY, THE SYSTEM IS HARDLY THAT ANY MORE), THEN ALL YOU WILL GET IS WHAT YOU HAVE GOT!

This author also says "Working for official favor, grades, or other trinkets of subordination; these have no connection with education—they are the paraphernalia of servitude, not freedom."

I want to tell you something—this very article is an attempt toward "riot" and confusion. **HOW DO YOU reward your child for good work and progress?** THE WHOLE SYSTEM **STINKS!** However, if you look and see WHAT is wrong and do nothing to fix it save remove from it—YOU WILL FIND YOURSELVES FORCED BACK WITHIN IT—**ON THEIR TERMS WITH NO ALTERNATIVES—TOO LATE TO CHANGE IT AND TOO ENFORCED TO HAVE RECOURSE. Something has to be done BEFORE the fact.** Will it be so? Probably not—for it certainly is not one of the PLANS to allow you to change that which has been deliberately structured for your enslavement. So, if you teach at home and you are having success, joy and fulfillment—for goodness sakes, continue. But to deprive your child of KNOWLEDGE because you fear his moral strength is not great enough—the reasons are not adequate. You whose children attend these "classes" you dislike—WHERE ARE YOU WHILE THIS IS GOING ON? WHO ALLOWS THIS KIND OF THING TO TAKE HOLD AND FLOURISH? YOU DO BY YOUR PUSH FOR SAME, OR YOUR FAILURE TO STOP IT.

THERE IS NO PERFECT WAY

I know the frustration of doing all you can to help as you can—you get no argument from me—only love and support. But when the task is not fulfilling the need in that dining-room setting—you must consider the future consequences as well as the isolation FROM the life-stream. Your colleges are WORSE! They are totally controlled by the Elite One Worlders. The FACTS are, readers, you are IN THE MESS AND CHAOS—it is NOT "one" or the other—you are going to have to creep your way through as if surrounded by glass shards—THERE IS NO WAY OF PERFECTION!

Moreover, to FIX anything—YOU must attend your own homework—STUDY what we offer you so that you know what and WHO has done this to you—and when you open your eyes you will find that less than 1 1/2 percent of the population has done it ALL while you didn't notice. In that final realization—PERHAPS YOU WILL GET OFF YOUR ASSETS, OUT OF THAT SINGULAR-INTENTIONED DINING ROOM SCHOOL ROOM AND DO SOMETHING! Unmask the evil traitors—show them for who and what they are and stop accepting OR withdrawing from their clutches.

Killing that damned box with pictures would be a good start—except WHERE will you get the news? You see, all you need do is learn the FACTS OF TRUTH IN TRUTH—AND THE NEWS BECOMES **EASY** TO READ! TRY IT! YOU ARE AT THE MERCY OF LIARS AND THIEVES—AND UNTIL YOU GET THAT SQUARELY FIXED IN YOUR MINDS AS TO "CAUSE" OF ALL OTHER EXPRESSIONS—YOU ARE CAUGHT IN THE TRAP.

A heavy burden? Of course—it has been building by this same 1 1/2 percent for eons—and you drifted or focused on only one little facet of a system gone mad.

I think it time to again run *THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION*, staff. [See pages ** - ** for this most important satanic blueprint of destruction ever put into action.] Education is only a PORTION of the PLAN to be destroyed. It is working—that Plan 2000! It is a bit AHEAD of schedule, as a matter of fact. It is also like your government when you consider education—unless you begin something BETTER you are stuck with what you have—evil and terrible as it might be. You CAN change it—but indeed, IT IS GOING TO BE THROUGH AND WITH THE DIRECTION AND ATTENTION IN GOODNESS THROUGH GOD, FOR YOU ARE UP AGAINST THE MASTER DECEIVERS—THE ANTI-CHRIST OR ANTI-GOD IN HIS BILIOUS GRINNING SHEEP'S CLOTH TO EAT YOU ALIVE.

Indeed—run those PROTOCOLS AGAIN! [Indeed—we shall; see pages 64 - 80 for all the gory details!]

My intention is never to lessen any worthy subject. I long for a time of being able to share EVERY small happening in the life-journey of physical domain. But the time is at hand "OF THE LORD" and the sorting, The Truth—ALL—must be confronted—and confronted in the sequence of priorities which CAN ALLOW YOU TO CHANGE THE WHOLE—not put bandaids on the wounds. Until that time is come and all have their lessons learned as to what is what and who is who—you better keep sticking on those bandaids where and when you can.

You are going to have to, as parents, simply do that which is suitable in YOUR OWN CIRCUMSTANCE **IN WISDOM** and God be with you. Further—be most careful that you DON'T ONLY SEE AND HEAR THAT WHICH YOU WANT TO HEAR AND SEE. SMOOTH SPEAKERS SOUND GOOD BUT SILVER-TONGUED ORATORS HAVE BROUGHT YOU ASUNDER. So be it—but PLEASE do not read things into my writings which are NOT there. I am so against your systems as to wish to be in the farthest reaches of the universe—away from the stench which has fallen upon your wondrous and glorious physical planet. I cannot be "there" so I shall hold my responsibility and act accordingly. Wishing will not make "it so"—praying for wisdom and acting within that wisdom—shall!

There is an article about schooling from one of the people I respect most highly on almost every transitional issue, Dr. Arthur Robinson. There aren't any PERFECT solutions—there are not supposed to be—but as you work together and study, a "better" way will emerge—if you are willing to gather yourselves into a unified front to accomplish the goal. No, it is NOT easy—it is all but IMPOSSIBLE—therefore, is it not wondrous to KNOW that with GOD—ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE?

[Editor's note: We are including this interesting information from Arthur Robinson on pages 27 - 46 for you to look over. Please don't miss the important reason we are devoting so much space to this material: It is NOT practical for many people to create a truly functional and COMPREHENSIVE home schooling environment—one that addresses the TOTAL range of educational AND social needs of the student, particularly as the more advanced subject material and social interactions of high school are reached.

So, as Commander Hatonn has now said several times, for many it is a better plan, all around, to focus on trying to IMPROVE your local corner of the school system. But to simply go to your School Boards or Principals and shake your fists and demand "something better" without HAVING something better in mind to shove under their rather-look-the-other-way noses, is to lose control of and leadership over the situation.

Thus for those very few of you who are

doing home schooling brilliantly and comprehensively on ALL fronts, then Arthur Robinson's information may provide some additional teaching tools to add to your ensemble. And, for those vast majority of you—who would like to change the present educational system, but may not quite know where to begin or how to take the lead—then this information from Robinson may provide some very practical tools or suggest better curriculum alternatives to shove under the noses of those professionals all too well entrenched in their present, sinking system. Either way, there's plenty of food for thought as the educational system continues to collapse.

Also note that Commander has more to say about Arthur Robinson's material and THE LARGER PLAN in another short writing, following the several paragraphs below.]

THE GOOD OLD DAYS?

Dear ones, when you "look back" and "think" you understand that it was somehow "better" "back when"—know that it was not! Some things may well have been "better" but most WERE NOT, NEVER WERE and the "old times" weren't. What you long for was that time in "memory" when it SEEMED better, life was less confusing, a sleigh ride through the snow to Grandmother's house, and Grandpa had nothing to do but take you fishing, and so on and on.

That, too, will trap you, my friends, because it is a false dream existing for, if ANY, only a tiny few. There were "simple" times. However, for the majority who had to go forth and work without proper tools, for low wages, be in bread lines, etc.—IT WAS A HORROR! Perhaps people ran around in the picturesque autos of long ago—but also there were major wars and no tires or rationed fuel for the gas tanks. The same Picturesque ones who HAD it then—STILL CONTINUE TO "HAVE" IT.

You see, even your Cinderella wanted to, and did, join the fairy-tale Prince's house. So the fantasy goes on and on and on. Oh, how I wish I could make it "right" for you precious children—but I cannot—I can only continue to tell you Truth and hopefully show you the way—you who would see.

But then, if "I" do not act in wisdom within the LAWS OF GOD—how shall I hope that you will see and hear and act in WISDOM? We all grow from each and every experience and choice or there is no point in the journey through this free-will maze of expression. There are always the positive doors and the negative doors—the red road or the black. (The "send the kids to school" or "teach them at home".) Assuming responsibility, after generations of allowing your very enemy to shoulder your responsibility, is heavy and difficult. Wak-

ing up INTO the nightmare is never easy, precious friends—NEVER.

Dharma, I believe the most valuable thing we can offer our readers is to focus on the Elite Controllers. Here is where IT IS. Until you can squarely face the players in this game of downfall—you don't know what to do. It means you must "unthink" almost all you have been taught and told from scientific garble to players in the form of people, races, creeds and colors. Can I teach it all? Yes, but not in your lifetime of limitations and certainly not through these two human hands growing weary at the effort. As long as you treat that button on your idiot box as if it controls you—rather than you controlling it—there is little hope of controlling the BIG SWITCHES. As long as it is better in your expression to pop a beer can lid and vegetate than to take some Gaiandriana and participate in the game—then there is little hope for recovery. YOU HAVE TO WANT RECOVERY—NOT MAGIC FIX-ITS.

8/7/93 #1 HATONN

BACK TO SCHOOL ISSUES—MORE

Dharma is a bit aggravated at me this morning. After writing at length on the subject of "home schooling" and problems thereof—along with the positive joys thereof, the very day of this discussion comes in the mail Dr. Robinson's grand dissertation on the subject. To me, right on schedule! To her, a duplication of WORK. Her question to me? "You knew that was coming, why did you put me through the exercise?" **Because I need to constantly confirm and reaffirm WHO I AM and THAT I KNOW and we have enough ATTENTION for follow-up WITH attention—full attention.** The welfare and growth of the children of your species on your planet is the MOST IMPORTANT ONE THING THAT WILL ALLOW YOU TO CHANGE.

Rick will be in touch with Art as soon as contact can be made and we will consider HOW best to get you information enough to get YOU in touch WITH HIM. I am not in the home school business—nor was he—until **his wife died and left him with several children.**

As you will witness his presentation [see pages 27 - 46] you MUST consider "his" circumstances relative to your own. Do not just hop into something without FULL RECOGNITION OF WHAT TO EXPECT. You have, in his circumstance, older children (along with young ones), ones with habits already formed and a desire toward subject materials, including calculus, etc., and resources from whence to get home study courses, who are willing to follow-up on their own interests and behalf, live on a working farm and thus and

Robinson is the author and lecturer on *Fighting Chance*—the best volume on need and “how to” survival in practical terms, that we can find. All others deal a lot with wilderness survival, etc. I’m sorry, chelas, most of you will NOT be in a wilderness when the big bang comes. You cannot just wait until...you must get yourselves prepared with WHAT you have and where you ARE. You can get a more “fleshed out” version from the JOURNAL #6, SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL and I believe, we have another JOURNAL, #52, TANGLED WEBS, VOL. 8 which lists supplies more extensively and how to use them. Of course, since those writings we tell you, and offer you, items such as Gaianism and other survival stuffs which can allow a long and healthy survival IF YOU HAVE NOTHING ELSE AVAILABLE EXCEPT WATER—AND A WAY TO PURIFY THE WATER WITH HYDROGEN PEROXIDE WHICH LEAVES IT TASTY INSTEAD OF VILE [see next-to-last pages].

We are not so interested in gleaning the rewards—we are interested in saving a remnant of human. We DO need to break even at some point or our work cannot continue—for this IS a world of hard, cold facts. However, ones such as Dr. Robinson MUST ALSO MAKE IT THROUGH BEFORE, DURING AND **MOST ESPECIALLY AFTER WHATEVER HITS YOU—FOR IT WILL BE THROUGH HIM, HIS OFFSPRING AND OTHERS OFFERING YOU “HOW” TO MAKE IT, THAT YOU WILL MAKE IT.** You must confront the fact that you will have to probably “start over” and that means everything from leadership to home schooling—and SOMEONE has to have THE PLAN FOR SAME. God will make sure the Truth and the way is shown—but you must use it—we will surely help you find the RIGHT offerings.

AT this time, I would ask that Rick and Paul also find Margot and discuss getting her reading program to Art. Every bit of help in any and all subjects is THE key. And, if you can TEACH the child to READ—the child can gain all other written knowledge—IF you have volumes of print with it within.

You can have a thousand and fifty volumes on say, gravity—but if you do not have the FACTS right, it matters not for the student will not have enough upon which to build—he is stuck with having to repeat discovery. We will get those bits of information to you as we are ALLOWED to write.

OREGON INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE AND MEDICINE

2251 Dick George Road
Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
(503) 592-4142

July 23, 1993

The enclosed newsletter appears, at first reading, to be a digression from the central goals of *Fighting Chance*. A primary cause, however, of many of our Nation’s problems - from abortion to other violence; from immorality in government to the disintegration of American family life; and including the lack of a national civil defense system and the will to survive which such a system implies - is partially related to education.

In a world that is now dominated by knowledge - especially knowledge about science and engineering, most Americans do not have a sufficient understanding of many subjects to think for themselves. Pseudoknowledge and a culture of lies and misrepresentations has, therefore, come to dominate public discussion about many important issues.

It has always been imprudent to neglect the optimum development of one’s mind. In today’s world, this neglect can be not only imprudent, but fatal to any individual, group, or culture that indulges in it. Conversely, maximum development of the ability to think can confer substantial advantages.

I do not mean to imply that academic education is more important than (or even equally important to) a sound Christian upbringing and the development of a child’s knowledge of the Lord. Our brains are, however, among our greatest gifts from God. There is little doubt that He intends for us to use them as effectively as possible.

This newsletter begins with the words “Christian Children.....” It assumes that the Christian life of the children being educated is of primary importance. It then goes on to discuss some ideas and observations concerning the academic education of those children and young adults.

In writing this issue of the newsletter, as in all 35 previous issues, I make a central assumption. I assume that God intends for us to use the gifts that He has given us to care for ourselves, our families, and the world in which He has placed us. I assume that He does not intend for us to adopt the attitude that, if we worship Him appropriately, He will relieve us of responsibility for thought, work, and the consequences of our actions and inactions.

In this newsletter I refer to the need for a good self-teaching literature curriculum. Such a curriculum would be comprised of about 3000 lesson plans covering about 500 books and articles. It would introduce the student to a broad cross section of world literature; it would contain exercises that examine that literature from a Christian perspective; and it would teach, by example and usage, most of the nuances of word meaning and technical elements of the English language.

For a long time I have wanted to develop such a curriculum for general use and also for the personal benefit of the six children in the home school here. The magnitude of this task has, however, deterred both me and various educators with whom I have discussed it.

We have finally decided that, if we do not start the job, then we will never finish it. We have started with two of the 500 selections - The Chronicles of Narnia by C. S. Lewis and Tom Sawyer by Mark Twain. With specific donations and mostly volunteer labor and by testing of a few home schooled children, we have developed drafts of the lesson plans for these books.

Our ultimate goal is to select about 500 works of literature and to place those works in order of increasing difficulties of vocabulary, grammar, and literary content in a curriculum extending from 1st grade through 12th grade. Each selection is to be followed by a lesson plan that reinforces the student's reading comprehension and vocabulary development based upon that reading selection. Reading comprehension questions will accentuate Biblical interpretation.

The entire curriculum must be entirely self-administered. In accordance with the goals suggested in the enclosed newsletter, no teacher should be required. Books will be used that are commonly available in good libraries, so that the great expense of acquiring these books may be avoided. The rapid development of computerized libraries may, in a few years, further increase access to these books and the usefulness of this curriculum.

Our strategy is to develop and refine lesson plans for a few selections. We shall sell these in order to obtain resources for development of the next few lesson plans. This process will be repeated until the curriculum is finished. Success of the sales (which will be conducted on a mail-order, non-profit basis by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine) will determine the rate at which we are able to proceed. Only funds received specifically for this project will be used for it.

For the first two selections, we are following the procedure that produced the book, Fighting Chance. A draft has been prepared. This draft will be sold to those willing

to help with its revision and refinement. After we have revised it upon the basis of those suggestions, a finished copy will be published by means of the funds raised through sales of the draft and donations to the project. We shall then send a final copy to each of the original supporters.

This first draft consists of 24 lesson plans of five pages each. Each lesson requires a session of reading followed by about one-half hour of exercises. After the exercises are self-graded, the student uses a dictionary and the reading selection to correct any incorrect answers.

The exercises are patterned after the verbal college entrance tests that have been standard for American universities for more than 50 years. Since these initial two selections would normally appear somewhere near the middle of a twelve year curriculum and are being tested on a range of ages of children who have, for the most part, a less than optimum literature background, performance will vary widely.

Adults may also wish to test themselves and take advantage of this curriculum's capacity to increase their own verbal ability.

On average, a twelve-year-old should answer about 50% of the questions correctly; a 14-year-old about 70%, and a 16-year-old about 90%. Only the most gifted and accomplished individual is likely to score 100%. Also, since the lessons are still being improved, occasional ambiguities in the questions may lead to confusion.

We ask that those who obtain the first draft make arrangements to test it on one or more people if possible. We would appreciate any comments that you have on the draft and general plan. These include:

1. Ambiguities in the questions that need correction. There are 960 multiple choice questions in the 24 lessons.

2. Suggestions for improvements in the reading comprehension questions - especially modifications that improve the accentuation of Christian values and insights.

3. Suggestions of your choices of works of literature that should be included as we expand the curriculum. These first two selections were chosen, because they are widely read and popular. This helps assure that income from the initial work will be great enough to allow continuation of the project. As we expand the series, we must emphasize quality selections as much as possible.

4. Suggestions as to the optimum ratio of exercises to reading. In this first set, a high ratio has been used for the C. S. Lewis books and a low ratio for the Mark Twain book. These examples should help in the selection of an appropriate ratio.

5. Any **other** suggestions that you believe would be helpful.

Whether or not you base your response upon your children, your grandchildren, your neighbor's children, or merely your own opinions and experience, we need these responses. Of course, we will be grateful for your help with this project even if you do not send suggestions.

Although much of the initial work has been volunteer, we have paid for part of the exercise development and have also to pay for printing and mailing the draft and final copies.

Based upon the cost and volunteer work that has already been done, we should sell these initial drafts for about \$100 each. This is, however, far higher than the price that will allow for widespread use of the plans when they are fully published. Moreover, many families that may be willing to help are not able to afford this price (including the Robinsons).

If you are willing to help, therefore, please send a minimum of \$20 in order to receive the first draft of 24 lesson plans covering the seven volumes of The Chronicles of Narnia and Tom Sawyer. If you can afford to send a higher payment or donation, please do so.

The continuation of this project depends upon its initial financial resources and upon the quality of its product. Please give us your help with both.

My motives in undertaking this project are not entirely unselfish. I personally want this effort to succeed, because it can have a valuable effect upon American education and also because it can have a valuable effect upon my own children. They have benefited greatly from serving as test subjects for these first 24 lessons, and I want to keep providing these lessons to them. I hope that you will be similarly motivated to help.

Art Robinson

Please send _____ draft copies of the first 24 lesson set for the self-teaching literature curriculum.

I enclose \$ _____ including \$20 per copy and my donation to the curriculum project of \$ _____.

Send the lessons to: Name _____

Street _____ City _____ State _____.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32

Proverbs 22: 3

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 12

July 1993

CHRISTIAN CHILDREN MUST HAVE MORE THAN A FIGHTING CHANCE

Ten years ago Laurelee and I decided to educate our children in a home school rather than a public school or a private school. The burden of this decision fell most heavily upon Laurelee who took responsibility for the substantial work that we expected this home school to require.

Of special concern to us were the following facts:

1. The social and religious environment in most schools in America has deteriorated to a level of evil such that it is a threat to the spiritual, moral, and mental health of each child who is forced to participate in it.

2. The level of political and secular humanist indoctrination in American public schools has risen so high that it is very difficult for any child attending public school to emerge with an understanding of historical and religious truth.

3. Irrationalism has become the norm throughout American schools. It is therefore very difficult for children who attend those schools to learn how to think - rather than to simply believe whatever propaganda is being disseminated at the moment.

4. The academic quality of most schools has deteriorated to the point that American students are literally the world's largest group of dunces. In test after test of academic abilities, American students score last in comparison with students from the other twenty or so advanced countries.

It is, of course, possible for a child to emerge from an American public school with good academic training and a good spiritual and moral outlook. With increasingly rare exceptions, however, students who achieve this do so in spite of the school rather than because of the school. The overall performance of American children who attend public schools is very poor.

Even when American public schools of the past are used as a standard, current schools are an embarrassment. Scholastic Aptitude Test (SAT) scores have deteriorated so much during recent decades that the tests themselves are now on the verge of being changed. The American educational establishment is determined to change these tests, so that continued comparisons with past performance will not be possible.

Even the SAT tests themselves are being used as tools for social engineering. "Politically Correct" questions are being asked about "socially responsible" reading passages. In some cases the

student must give an answer that he knows to be false or misguided in order to please the social engineers who designed the tests.

As a result of these facts, hundreds of thousands of American families have chosen to educate their children at home. Home schooling is rapidly becoming a major force in American society and has become a significant embarrassment to the public school establishment.

Moreover, families who have chosen this path are clearly achieving some of their objectives. In particular, they are succeeding in partially isolating their children from the social and religious decay that is pervasive in American public schools. They are also strengthening their families by keeping children and parents together rather than allowing them to be physically and mentally separated by the State.

There is a growing possibility that, if the home schooling movement continues to expand, it may become the most important single force that Christians can employ to take America back from the anti-Christian forces that currently control American public life.

In order for this to occur, however, there are some current weaknesses in the home school movement that need to be corrected. Aside from the obvious legal problems and other difficulties that have developed as the public school establishment attempts to protect its decaying monopoly, these include:

1. Home schooling is very difficult for parents whose circumstances prevent at least one dedicated parent from giving a very large percentage of his or her time to the home school. While it is fine to argue that a family should always include one full-time parent in the home with time to teach the children, many families find themselves in circumstances which do not permit this.

2. Many parents themselves lack the education that they so earnestly want for their children. As a consequence, home schooled children have a difficult time rising above the level of academic achievement of their parents.

This is true of many homes in which both parents are college trained and may even have advanced degrees. A large fraction of college graduates, for example, are not trained to do simple calculus - a level of academic achievement easily possible for most properly educated sixteen-year-old children. Even parents holding doctoral degrees in mathematics and science are often poorly educated in literature, history, and the foundations of our civilization.

3. Home schooled children cannot attend college and graduate school without exposure to the same evils in American colleges and universities that were a primary reason for taking the children out of the public schools in the first place. There are very few institutions of higher learning where these evils are not pervasive and even fewer which offer high quality educations in such fields as science and engineering.

4. The average level of academic achievement in Christian home schools at present looks good only when compared with the disastrously poor results currently the norm in public schools. While it is true that SAT scores are a little higher for home schools than for public schools, the average public school child comes from a generally poorer home environment and a school environment that is not conducive to learning.

Some Christians react to these difficulties with various forms of resignation. They hope that more families will find a way to rearrange their lives for home schooling. In their home schools, they emphasize subjects such as spelling and grammar and generally neglect more difficult subjects such as mathematics and science. They hope that by the age of 18 the children will be strong enough to resist the evils that they encounter at the universities, or else they deny the children a higher education and direct them into occupations where that education is not required.

They are comforted by the fact that they have achieved slightly higher educational performance than the public schools while, at the same time, sparing their children the depravities of the secular

world for at least part of their formative years. These Christians are dedicated people and are doing their best for their children. I believe, however, that they should be thinking beyond the current home school situation.

In order to take our country back from the secular humanists - back from those who have abandoned the Christian values and disciplines that made America great - back from the evil that is destroying our society, we must do more in our home school movement than we are doing now.

Our children must be not a little better educated when compared with those in the public schools - they must be so much better educated that they are entirely beyond such comparisons.

Our children must be able to think - and to think so much more effectively than their opponents that they are able, in one generation, to become such a superior force in science and engineering and in industry and government that they dominate American society.

Our children must be such shining examples for the home school movement, that the majority of American families demand the same quality for their children - a quality that can only be obtained by becoming Christian families who take responsibility for themselves.

Our children must be such superior performers in America's colleges and universities, that they not only resist the corruption in those institutions - that they destroy, by their example, the corruption itself.

Interesting rhetoric, you may say, but how can this be done?

I respond, it **MUST** be done, and, for the remainder of this article, I describe an experiment that indicates the beginnings of a way in which it may possibly be done.

Like most successful experiments, this one reveals only part of the truth and suggests further experiments that may be worthwhile. Also, like a great many experiments that point in a different direction, this one was done by accident. If it ultimately proves to have been worthwhile, then the credit belongs to the Lord - not to the participants.

As our children reached school age, Laurelee undertook their instruction. A highly educated scientist herself, she understood what they needed to learn, but she had no experience in teaching children. Moreover, she worked virtually full time with me in our civil defense work and our research work; she was still bearing new children and caring for infants; and she was carrying out a significant amount of farm work in addition to the usual household chores.

As an aid to her growing home school (all of our children have been entirely home schooled), Laurelee purchased educational materials and curricula from a wide variety of sources. These she melded into a curriculum along with a large amount of Christian materials that she purchased. (She purchased so many Sunday school materials, that the people at the local Christian bookstore thought that we were operating a church.)

Not knowing whether or not these materials would be available to us in the future, she created an entire twelve grade curriculum for each of the six children and obtained all of the necessary materials for that curriculum. These she organized meticulously in the order that they would be used. That curriculum occupies the equivalent of about five large filing cabinets and is in perfect order.

This effort, in degrees that vary according to the resources, education, abilities, and motivations of the parents, is one that is being undertaken today in tens of thousands of home schools across America. It is being made increasingly effective by the growth of many excellent businesses that supply materials and curricula to home schools.

Laurelee's effort was truly outstanding. It allowed for every academic eventuality and it utilized the very best materials available. It even included life insurance on me, so that she would be able

to continue the home school in the event of my death. Her plan had only one flaw - a flaw that neither she nor I ever considered. The plan assumed that she would be alive to teach.

When she died suddenly after an illness that lasted less than 24 hours (four and a half years ago) her class contained Zachary, Noah, Arynne, Joshua, Bethany, and Matthew - ages 12, 10, 9, 7, 7, and 17 months - a class without a teacher.

As I assumed her work including cooking, laundry, and other household tasks, and continued the farm and professional work without her by my side, there was no possibility that I could even read the curriculum that she had so carefully created - much less have the time to teach it to the children. Friends tried to help, but the problem seemed to be intractable.

What happened then, with the Lord's help, was remarkable. Gradually, over the next two years and building upon the environment that their mother and I had already created for them and some rules of study that I provided, the children solved the problem themselves. Not only did they solve it themselves, they created a home school that, in many ways, points toward answers to some of the difficulties enumerated above.

Gradually, with occasional coaching and help from me, they created a home school that actually needs no teacher and is extraordinary in its effectiveness.

In judging its effectiveness, I have some experience for comparison.

I, myself, was fortunate to attend one of the finest public schools in Texas, Lamar in Houston, during the late 1950's when public schools in America still retained reasonable standards. I performed well and was admitted to every college to which I applied - including Harvard, MIT, Rice, and Caltech. After graduating from Caltech, I obtained a PhD in chemistry from the University of California at San Diego and was immediately appointed to a faculty position at that University. There I taught introductory chemistry to 300 students each year and supervised a group of graduate students.

I can honestly say that the six Robinson children in our home school are, on average, at least two years ahead of my own abilities at their ages and have a far higher potential for the future than did I. Moreover, by the age of about 15, they are surpassing at least 98% of the college freshmen that I taught at the University of California at San Diego.

The oldest, Zachary, who is 16, is already completing a math and science curriculum that uses the actual freshman and sophomore texts from the best science universities in America. Last October he took the Scholastic Aptitude Tests for the first time (the PSAT). His scores of 750 in math and 730 in verbal for a sum of 1480 (and a NMSQT score of 221) were above the 99.9 percentile among the 1,600,000 students worldwide who took the test. The other children are, for their ages, performing at least as well.

During the past four years, I have spent less than 15 minutes per day (on average) engaged in working as the children's teacher. They are teaching themselves.

Moreover, each one of them has spontaneously, without suggestion or demand from me, taken over an essential aspect of our farm and personal lives. They do all work with the cattle and sheep, they do all laundry, cooking, and housework, and they are working beside me as Laurelee used to do in the scientific research and civil defense work that is our ministry and our professional life. One by one, my tasks just disappeared as the children assumed them.

In general, they prefer to work independently. They tend not to share tasks and have not divided them as one might expect. For example, 11 year old Joshua is the cook - and already a better cook than I. Zachary does all work with the cattle (about 30) and the chickens; Arynne cares for the sheep (about 100); Noah is in charge of all farm and laboratory repairs; and Bethany does the washing and teaches Matthew. Some tasks are shared such as house cleaning, sheep shearing, and watching over Matthew.

This sort of extracurricular work is especially valuable as reinforcement for the home school. While self confidence can be built somewhat in sports or other "activities", the self confidence that comes to a child from the knowledge that he is independently carrying on an activity that is essential to the survival of the family is valuable indeed.

It is important, however, not to take advantage of this situation. The development of a young mind takes place in a few short years. A parent must always make certain that the children have more than enough time for their academic studies and for essential recreation. When children show an aptitude for productive work helpful to the parent, there can be a tendency for the parent to let them do too much. This can deprive the children of mental development necessary to their own futures.

I generally consider each child's time to be more valuable than my own. If I provide them the time for optimum development and direct them to the necessary tools, then each of them should be able to surpass my own abilities and accomplishments. If they do, then my goals for their academic work will have been fulfilled. Remarkably, they have spontaneously responded with efforts that provide me also with more time for productive work.

Our home is not as neat and clean as some, our spelling (including mine) is not all that could be desired, and our traditions have become somewhat unusual (they leave the Christmas tree and nativity scene up for six months each year - from December through June), but these children know how to work and they know how to think. Their home school is a success.

This school is entirely self taught by each student working alone. It depends upon a set of rules that can be adopted within any home in America. As their parent, my sole essential contribution has been to set the rules under which they live and study.

For the remainder of this article I will list those rules and procedures and, for some rules, give a short rationale that may or may not be correct. For those who consider adoption of these procedures, I offer the opinion that they will work in any home and with any children, regardless of ability. Obviously children differ in innate ability. I believe, however, that these rules will achieve remarkable results with any child when compared with other alternatives.

These are not, however, "suggestions." They are rigorous requirements. I know what has happened here. I do not know what would happen in different experiments under different conditions. If, therefore, these suggestions are all followed in the same way, I expect the same result. There are probably better ways; there are undoubtedly worse ways. I discourage, however, the notion that compromise is always permissible. Below, for example, I state that the home should have no TV and no sugar. I then advocate a self-teaching program that has mathematics and free reading as its basis. It is entirely possible that this self-teaching program would fail in a home that still contains a TV and children who are still in a sugar-influenced mental state.

1. There is no television in our home. We do have a VCR that was donated to the civil defense project. As a family we watch a video tape approximately once every six months. Television wastes time, promotes passive, vicarious brain development rather than active thought, and is a source of pernicious social contamination.

2. The children do not eat sugar or honey or foods made with these materials and have never done so at any time in their lives. Though Laurelee and I (both sugar addicts) established this rule, it is now out of my control. Two years ago, when some visitors whom we greatly wished to please came for dinner, they brought sweet rolls and donuts. I suggested to the children that they should eat just one so as not to offend. They all refused.

Sugar is not just a threat to the teeth. It has subtle and undesirable effects upon mental attitude and performance. When I occasionally buy cookies for myself, I rarely am able to finish them. The

children know all my hiding places and feed them to the chickens. They say that sugar makes me irritable and isn't good for me.

The children also do not eat artificial sweeteners such as Aspartame (NutraSweet). The mental effects of these substances are unknown. Aspartame may be linked to deleterious mental effects. Why take a chance?

3. Formal school work occupies about five hours each day - six days per week - twelve months per year. Sometimes one of them skips his studies for the day as a result of some special activity, and we take an occasional automobile trip. With these diversions, their actual annual school time occupies about ten full months of six day weeks.

4. Those five hours each day are the most productive hours - the morning and early afternoon. As soon as they wake - and with time out only for breakfast and milking the cows - they study. Each has a large desk in the school room. My desk is also in that room. I try to do my own desk work during the same time, since my presence keeps the school room quiet and avoids arguments about noise.

5. The five older children were taught to read by Laurelee with the phonetic system - learning the individual sounds of our language. Matthew (five years old) is currently learning to read by phonics. The children are teaching him.

6. The teacher-presented materials that Laurelee obtained are not used, but the books that we accumulated, which include a good selection of classics, are essential to the curriculum.

7. Each day, before beginning any other work, each child (except Matthew) works an entire lesson in the Saxon series of mathematics books. This usually involves working about 30 problems. If the 30 problems seem to be taking much less than two hours each day, we sometimes increase the assignment to two lessons or about 60 problems per day. If the lessons seem to be taking much more than two hours, then we reduce to one-half lesson or about 15 problems per day. This is an excellent series of texts. The children work their way through the entire series at a rate that finishes calculus, the last text in the series, when they are 15 years of age.

They grade their own problems and rework any missed problems. They must tell me if they miss a problem and show the correctly worked solution to me. The younger children tend to make one or two errors each day. As they get older, the error rate drops. The older children make about one error each week. On very rare occasions, perhaps once each month, an older child will actually need help with a problem he or she feels unable to solve.

This emphasis on math with the help of the excellent Saxon series teaches them to think, builds confidence and ability to the point of almost error-free performance, and establishes a basis of knowledge that is essential to later progress in science and engineering.

It is also absolutely essential preparation for the non-quantitative subjects that do not require mathematics. The ability to distinguish the quantitative from the non-quantitative - the truth from error - fact from fiction - is an absolutely essential requirement for effective thinking. Otherwise one will tend to confuse independent, truthful thought with opinions based upon falsehoods and propaganda.

Our society is filled to the brim with public school graduates who imagine that they are independent thinkers when they actually are programmed to believe anything they perceive as fashionable. This cult-like behavior is not limited to graduates in "soft subjects" rather than the sciences. Many people supposedly educated in the sciences and engineering also practice this ritual of non-thought.

I believe that much of this difficulty stems from poor early education in mathematics and logical thought. It is essential to understand that physical truths are absolute and can be rigorously

determined. This must be learned by actually determining absolutes. Mathematical problem solving is an excellent mechanism for doing this. Grim examples of failures in this area are everywhere.

Earlier today, for example, a local bureaucrat telephoned in an effort to get my help in fashioning a community compromise on environmental issues between the solid citizens of this Valley and some pseudoenvironmentalist political agitators who have been disrupting the community recently. During the discussion I mentioned that the agitators had filed a document with the federal government that contained a graph condemning the local lumber industry for destroying local game fish. Actually there was no correlation between fish population and timber harvest. The agitators had created a correlation by leaving out about half of the data for the last forty years - the half which proves that their premise is false.

"Oh well," the bureaucrat replied, "we all do that sort of thing."

The horrible fact is that this bureaucrat is not far from the truth. As our population is increasingly made up of people who do not think logically and honestly about facts, our whole society enters a never-never land of irrationality where paganism is equated with Christianity; where lies are equated with truth; and where moral absolutes are equated with moral relativism.

Human affairs are very difficult to understand, since most subjects that concern humans are so complex that they cannot be rigorously understood or expressed with mathematical precision. In order to compensate for this, we combine the truths we do know for certain with good intuitive extrapolations into the areas we seek to understand. The chance that this sort of process will go awry in a well prepared mind is high enough. For a mind that is unprepared to distinguish between logical truths and illogical falsehoods, this process is entirely impossible.

8. After completing the mathematics work, each child writes a one page essay and gives it to me. The remainder of the five hours is spent in reading history and science texts. Some of the children enjoy writing these essays more than others. At present, some of them write a page every day and some write less frequently.

9. Zachary (16 years old) has a more rigorous curriculum, since he finished calculus about a year ago. He is working his way through freshman and sophomore college physics and chemistry texts in the same way that he previously worked his way through Saxon math. After those years of self-taught math, he has simply gone on to self-taught science - and in the toughest college level texts that I was able to obtain.

His mind has become used to the fact that there is nothing in the well-known sciences that he cannot understand and learn and no problem that, with a proper book, he cannot work correctly. His error rate is negligible.

10. No child is allowed to use a computer until after he or she has completed mathematics all the way through calculus. (At one point Saxon calls for a little use of the hand-held calculator. I permit this, but only on a very few occasions.)

It is important to realize that one cannot insert a calculator or computer into one's brain. Quantitative thought requires mental mathematics. Introduction of machines before the brain has learned to do this work by itself weakens the development of the ability to think.

I recall years ago explaining to the children some ways in which they could recognize a real scientist in contrast to the many imitations they are likely to meet. One thing I mentioned was love of quantitative thought. Real scientists often revel in inventing small problems and calculating solutions mentally with whatever facts are at hand. These things continually dribble into their conversations with occasional efforts to impress each other with the relative vigor of their imaginations or the speed of their mental arithmetic.

The kids listened to all of this with toleration and dutifully participated in my games to see who could mentally calculate our auto gas mileage at each fuel stop to four significant figures in the shortest time.

Then one day Professor Martin Kamen, then 77 years old, visited our home for dinner. Professor Kamen was the discoverer of Carbon 14, the originator of much of the radioactive tracer methodology upon which biochemistry is based, and a major figure in the understanding of photosynthesis. He talks twice as fast as a normal human; yet it is still obvious that his mouth cannot keep up with his brain.

All evening he continued as he has whenever I have seen him over the last 30 years. During the evening he posed and solved numerous small problems involving mental arithmetic. When he had gone off to bed, the children looked at me in awe. "That's exactly the way you told us scientists behaved," they said.

People who can think do so with their brains. Surely their thoughts often lead to problems that require experimental test, and often computers are essential equipment in those experiments. The thinking, however, is done with the brain. The arithmetic ability involved in that thinking must also be in the brain during the thought process.

For almost 30 years I have used advanced computer systems in my research work. Laurelee was, herself, a superb computer systems programmer. When we were involved in university research work, our labs were known as among the most highly developed in the world in terms of their computer technology. We used computers as word processors a decade before the general public had access to them.

Nevertheless, we were in total agreement that none of our children would ever use a calculator or computer of any kind until their brains were fully developed in ability for quantitative thought. Laurelee did not live long enough to see that point come in any of the children. We both thought it would probably not come until college - at the age of 18.

As a result of the Saxon math and self-teaching work, Zachary finished all of his math through calculus before he was 16. Therefore, at age 16 I gave him his mother's computer - an older 386 model. Although he has done quite well with it and is, therefore, a substantial help to me in our research work, I still worry that I gave it to him too soon. There is a very dangerous temptation to substitute computer manipulations for real thought.

Some people will say that computers are becoming such a pervasive influence in our world that children need to learn how to use them at an early age. Besides the mental development issue, there is a simpler response to this idea. Computer technology is advancing so fast that, long before a child reaches the point in life where he or she really needs to use a computer, the machines will be so different that early practice will have been irrelevant.

Recently Zachary and Noah have been helping a colleague of ours who is a talented electrical engineer. They are repairing the electronic circuitry of some computer equipment that Laurelee and I used here 10 years ago. We need the equipment for a special project. This educational entertainment looks, however, more like archaeology than technology. This equipment is quite valuable in teaching the boys about computer engineering, since the digital logic in older machines is provided by discreet components that are more easily studied than are the components of current machines. These machines are, however, of little use in learning about the programming and utilization of modern computers.

11. Since they have no television, the children are prone to spend a substantial part of their non-school hours reading. They read whatever interests them from our library - which Laurelee purged of all books that she thought it best for them to avoid. By recreational reading, the children pick up most of their vocabulary and grammar and most of their knowledge about the world. Re-

garding current events, they do not listen to the radio, but it has become increasingly difficult to maintain control of my copy of the Wall Street Journal.

12. Each child is asked to write one page each day about any subject that interests him. I read these pages and mark misspelled words and grammatical errors that the child must then correct. Sometimes I fall many weeks behind with these corrections, but the children just keep writing.

There is an unusual bonus in these short essays. Sometimes the student will write things that he or she would not (and sometimes should not) say to the parent otherwise. These essays have educational value, and they also open a new line of communication with the children.

13. The Bible is not a required part of our formal curriculum. We have a family Bible reading before bed each evening, and we discuss elements of Christianity as they happen to arise in our everyday lives.

Like Isaac Newton, no one in our family ever questions the truth of the Lord's Word as provided to us in the Old and New Testaments of the King James Bible. We only seek to understand these truths by repeated reading. That reading is rarely accompanied by interpretive comment. Each of us must understand these things for himself and build his own relationship with God.

14. This curriculum is important for what it contains and also for what it does not contain. It contains about two hours of math or science problem solving followed by about two hours of directed reading and a short essay each day - all self taught by the student. What it does not contain is also very important.

Although the children take piano lessons and engage in a rich variety of extracurricular activities oriented around our farm and laboratory, their formal curriculum consists of "reading, writing, and arithmetic" and nothing more. It also essentially has no teacher - a fact that I have come to realize can be an advantage.

The brain is never asleep. It continues to work and think 24 hours per day. If a brain gets used to the fact that it will actively work math problems for two hours at the same time each day and that it can understand and work those problems without error, it will also allot a significant part of its time during the other 22 hours to thinking subconsciously about mathematics. In this way understanding and performance are reinforced.

Each additional subject that is added to the curriculum creates a demand upon the brain's 24 hours of time. If an unnecessary subject is added, it wastes not only the curricular school time, but also a fraction of the extracurricular time. It is therefore important to be very careful not to add unnecessary subjects.

Our public schools and also many of our home schools have so many subjects in their curricula that the children's brains do not have time to give adequate attention to the fundamentally important subjects.

In the formative years, it is absolutely essential that children learn how to think and how to learn independently. They have a lifetime to accumulate facts and will do so more effectively if they acquire a correct foundation - not of facts, but of ability to read, think, and evaluate for themselves.

The ability to think is the most important. A very large percentage of our public school graduates lack the ability to think. Most of them can, however, articulate acceptably. When we give the brain a small number of the most important tools to learn and use, we give it an opportunity to learn to think.

Always remember that when you add a subject or activity to a child's schedule, you are subtracting from the time for something else. Is it really more important, for example, for the child to learn a foreign language than it is to learn error-free applied mathematics?

We have not yet had experience with the higher education problem. Like many home school parents, I dread the thought of sending the children into the social nightmare that now exists on American college campuses.

At present, we are thinking about the possibility of renting a small house near the campus of a large university where all of the children would eventually enroll. They would live together during the years that their college educations overlap.

More generally, it seems to me that groups of Christian, home school families should establish living facilities near college campuses in which the social and study environment provides an island of sanity for their children. Out of such islands would surely emerge the highest achieving students of the university.

In summary, in this experiment, I have watched a group of children educate themselves in a far superior manner than I could have done for them if I had spent every waking hour teaching them in the usual manner. I am convinced that, had I done so, their progress would have been far less.

Although I have occasionally helped them with specific questions, that help has been so infrequent that they would have advanced almost as far if I had not helped. Moreover, the level of academic accomplishment that they have achieved is truly extraordinary.

This is not to say that they are not typical kids. If I had not set the rules and provided the curriculum, they would not have done this work. If I did not keep order and provide a reasonable environment in which they can work, they would cease to advance. When I ask them to do something, they do it - always. It is just not thinkable that it should be otherwise.

If I say quiet down, they do - for a while. Then I may need to say it again more forcefully. If I say spend five hours at their desks, they do - but I need to keep an eye out, or over a period of weeks the time may slide to four hours or whatever level they think credible. They are normal.

Nevertheless, open defiance by refusing to do whatever is asked by the parent is just not tolerable in any home. Perhaps we were lucky. I cannot remember any differences between Laurelee and me concerning discipline. In families where such differences exist, they should never be resolved in front of the child. Parental orders must always be followed - without exception (and without argument or complaint).

Children learn by example and by doing. They do not learn effectively by being lectured to or by vicarious involvement as in television viewing. Our educational method works, and it involves almost no parental time once the school room and curriculum have been provided and the rules have been established.

If I could make one further advance, it would be to provide a reading curriculum that is structured like the Saxon mathematics curriculum. There is an order in which literature should be read just as there is an order in which mathematics should be learned. With the children's help, we are now working on the development of such a literature curriculum. I would like to have it available, while there is still time to help these children with it.

Although this approach to education is unusual today, it is much closer to that utilized by many influential Americans of the past. Many of America's greatest citizens were largely self taught.

The public schools have not always been with us. Only recently have we had the resources to subject our children to the miracles of modern educational procedures. The principal miracle of the modern American educational system is that it can turn out citizens who are more poorly educated than they would have been if they had worked individually with no school whatever.

I urge every parent to:

- a) Remove your child or children from their group school - public or private.
- b) Set aside a room in your home with a large desk for each child.
- c) Remove all television sets from your home.
- d) Remove all sugar and honey from the children's diet. At all meals, provide them with an unlimited amount of the most nutritious food that you can prepare. Avoid, if possible, the boxed and canned substitutes for good nutrition that are widely available. Since many of these substitutes contain sugar, they will not be on your list anyway.
- e) Purchase a complete set of the Saxon math series of texts and answers.
- f) Obtain the best library you can of literature, history, and introductory science books.
- g) Give the children a large breakfast (We eat only two meals each day.), and then consign them to five hours of work as described above - six days per week at least ten months per year.
- h) If possible, do your own work in or near the room in which the children are working. Don't talk to them. Just set an example by working hard yourself. This is probably especially important if there are only one or two children in the home. With six children, our school room has internal peer examples of studying that surround each student.
- i) After their five hours is complete (no breaks except for the bathroom), go on about your personal lives.
- j) When the oldest child is 15, obtain a set of SAT exams at your local bookstore and have the child take one of these tests every three or four months. This introduces test taking. (You may have noticed that our curriculum includes no examinations or tests.)
- k) When each child finishes calculus, continue on with a college level physics text and a college level chemistry text on the same schedule as with the Saxon math. Be sure that these texts include lots of problems and an answer book for self-grading.
- l) Children who have not yet learned to read require a brief period of special instruction. They must be taught to read by means of phonics. There are several good phonics programs. These consist of various procedures for teaching the sounds of letters and letter combinations and for gradually combining these into words and sentences.

It is absolutely essential that reading be taught by phonics and not by the so-called "look-say" methods currently in vogue in the public schools. If the child is not taught to read correctly, then the entire school program which follows will be so difficult that the child will have a very great disadvantage.

This phonics instruction does require interaction with an instructor for a few weeks. The instructor can be a parent, an older brother or sister, or a hired teacher. After the child can read, then he or she should be encouraged to read several hours each day in books of gradually increasing difficulty in order to build reading skills and confidence. With no TV in the home, this reading will probably be spontaneous as it is in our home.

Without good reading skills, self-instruction is not possible. Moreover, progress in any educational pursuits will be very difficult.

Some questions that may be asked about this self-education procedure are:

1. Why not just regulate TV? After all, there are some good programs on TV, and it serves as a convenient babysitter for the toddlers. Moreover, the parents like to watch the evening news and occasional "specials."

a) Children learn by example. If you watch TV, then they will watch TV.

b) Children easily learn well reasoned and truthful absolutes. If TV is mentally harmful, then it is harmful and should be avoided always. How can it be harmful sometimes and not others? Why is it not good for the older children but all right for the younger children?

Children also easily understand that they are different from adults. While sugar and television are not good for adults, moderate amounts of these vices can be considerably less harmful to adults than to children in their formative years.

During a period of rapid brain development and general metabolic development and during a period when the brain is learning fundamental abilities, the diminution of its capabilities through TV and sugar is especially damaging.

c) TV is a passive medium that promotes a vicarious, non-interactive mental attitude. Nothing could be more destructive to the mental process that is required for academic achievement in a home school. The mind is awake and working 24 hours per day. Why spend part of the day teaching the brain good habits and then part of the day teaching it bad habits?

In a home with no TV, the effects of TV are especially easy to observe. Yesterday, for example, our family was visited by a large home school family that lives nearby and also has no TV. A previous visitor had given the children a Laurel and Hardy comedy video tape that they had not yet watched. (As I mentioned, our civil defense project was given a VCR and an old viewing screen with which we watch a video tape once every few months.)

All afternoon and into the evening our home was vibrating with dozens of games, piano playing, competitions, and conversations. The children were excitedly engaged in virtually everything including preparing dinner and doing the evening farm chores. Their brains were receiving exactly the sort of active recreation necessary to reinforce their academic studies.

Then Matthew, our five-year-old, remembered the video tape. He lobbied with everyone for viewing the tape. Finally, enough people succumbed that we turned on the tape. The party, of course, immediately died. No more active interaction - only passive laughing at the screen. Moreover, as Laurel and Hardy went through one of their routines, there was a short segment of can-can dancers that, while ridiculously prudish by 1990's standards, obviously made the mother of the visitors nervous and definitely should not have been shown to the kids.

Most American children are addicted to TV. Their brains spend four hours or more each day learning bad, passive habits from the TV and another few hours (if they are fortunate to have good activities, too) unlearning the bad habits. Then, if there are any hours left, they can make positive progress.

Moreover, when TV is used as a tranquilizer, it can mask other problems that should be solved early in life. Children need to work out the ways in which they interact with other people. Even though their behavior while doing so may be more distracting than their behavior when pacified by a television set, the TV may be retarding this aspect of development which is then undesirably transferred to the classroom instead.

A developing mind deserves the very best possible environment that can be provided to it. Since TV is a negative influence on that environment, no home with children under the age of 18 should have a television set.

d) If there is no TV in the home, it will not be missed and a discipline problem will not arise over its use.

2. Cutting out sugar is almost impossible. Why can't we regulate that, too?

a) Sugar, especially when consumed by children with developing minds and bodies, has several deleterious effects - the least of which is tooth decay.

Sugar alters the metabolism in such a way as to increase the probability of diabetes, hypoglycemia and hyperglycemia, and immune deficiencies that can lead to cancer and other fatal illnesses at a later age. Most importantly to a home school, sugar diminishes mental function and increases irritability and mental instability. Most children are able to learn regardless of these effects, but why burden them with this disadvantage?

These points about sugar have been expanded upon in several texts that may be available in your library. I recommend the books: Sweet and Dangerous by John Yudkin, Peter D. Wyden, Inc., 750 Third Ave, New York, NY 10017 (1972); Sugar Blues by William Dufty, Chilton Book Company, Radnor, PA (1975); and Food, Teens & Behavior by Barbara Reed, Natural Press, PO Box 2107, Manitowoc, WI (1983). These books contain a substantial number of appropriate references to the scientific literature.

b) Moreover, how are you going to teach the child that sugar is bad for him on some occasions and not on others? This argument may sound good to a parent who wants to rationalize his or her own sugar addiction or who cannot face the possibility that past gifts of sugar to children may not have been wise, but it is unlikely to fool the kids.

c) Remember that we are not talking about naturally occurring amounts of sugar such as those present in fruits, vegetables, and virtually all foods. In fact, if the children do not eat sugar, their taste receptors will adapt until they find the natural sweetness of food to be just as pleasurable as do the jaded taste receptors of a sugar addict when eating candy or honey.

Joshua (our 11 year old cook) makes his whole wheat bread from flour that he grinds from whole wheat kernels. He makes it entirely without sugar or other sweeteners. He does occasionally add some raisins. Even if, however, he adds no raisins or other fruits, his bread tastes sweet to us.

The problem with sugar is not that it is "refined" or in some other way an unnatural product. The problem is that modern technology has made it inexpensively available in enormous amounts. The average American child gets about 20% of his or her calories from sugar - a feat that was almost impossible until the advent of modern technology. Honey and molasses are just as harmful as refined sugar, since they are just alternate ways of eating much larger amounts of sugar than human metabolisms and minds were designed to encounter.

Sugar is entirely a natural product. When it is consumed only in the process of eating whole foods in their natural state, it is difficult to overdose. When it is concentrated by refining or when certain whole foods that contain huge amounts are eaten (such as honey or large amounts of concentrated orange juice or grape juice), it is possible to overdose.

3. I don't want my children to be embarrassed by appearing "different" to other children who do eat candy and watch television.

a) On the contrary, we want our children not only to "appear" different but also to "be" different. The TV and cookie rules are a good place to reinforce this.

When you go out to a restaurant to eat, do you offer a prayer before that meal? Although Jesus clearly warned against prayer in public places for the purpose of pious appearance and approbation, we certainly should not avoid prayer because others are present. Moreover, a discreet prayer followed by a family dinner including quiet and well-behaved children (more likely if they are sugar-free) is a Christian testimony in public. In this event, the children do appear "different."

We want our children to be different. We want them to be different spiritually, academically, socially, mentally and physically from the norms that are currently established in the secular world. We want them to know that their way is superior to the current way of the world.

The ban on sugar and TV is not only good for the children, it is also a good way of teaching them the virtues of their "differences."

This past Friday, 16-year-old Zachary took a practice SAT test here at home. His score was 800 (a perfect score) in math and 775 in verbal. While he is unlikely to do that well under the pressures of an actual exam in a room full of public school kids, I complimented him greatly - precisely because this was the most "different" score that he has achieved.

Should I have rather said, "Zachary you will need to miss a few more problems, so that you will not appear different." Or should I let him watch a little selective TV and munch a couple of candy bars before his next exam to make sure that his score is more "normal?"

4. I want to interact with the children in their studies. Perhaps they could learn alone if their parent could not spare time for them, but I am sure they will be better off with my help. Moreover this is "quality" time that we spend together.

It is hard to imagine a Christian home, with children present 24 hours per day and no time sinks such as television, where there is not as much or more quality child-adult interaction than the family members want or need. This interaction is an important part of learning. Books are certainly not the sole source of knowledge.

However, just as you cannot insert a calculator into a child's brain so that he or she can think quantitatively, you cannot insert yourself into the child's brain as a life-long crutch. That brain must learn by itself, function by itself, have confidence in itself alone, and achieve by itself. You will not always be there to help with the academic answers. Also, if the child learns to depend upon you as a social and spiritual protective peer group, whom will he choose for that purpose when he enters the secular world? The possibilities in today's world are chilling indeed.

If a child receives too much individual attention, he can develop a dependency upon his teacher that is difficult to break. In this case, it is necessary to just let the child spend many unhappy hours alone at his desk. In time he will gradually start to work effectively on his own.

This may seem harsh and unfeeling to say, but you may well be harming a child when you go out of your way to help him with his studies, reward him with candy and TV, and build his self-esteem by not punishing him for misbehavior.

5. My child is not likely to go into science or engineering, so he will not require a lot of mathematics. He does not enjoy math and science.

Our society is now entirely based upon the products of science and engineering. An individual who lacks an understanding of these disciplines is dependent upon those who do. Moreover, at the precollege level, these disciplines are the best way to learn logic and honest thought. An individual who cannot appreciate truth and logical deduction on the basis of first-hand experience is likely to become a drone who can do little else than parrot the statements of those around him. If math and science are learned correctly, they are enjoyable to most people. If they are not learned or are learned incorrectly, then they are not enjoyable.

6. This all sounds utopian, but what about my child who is already partly through the public schools and needs remedial help? He cannot work on his own and is unwilling to learn in a rigorous environment. I must give him a simplified math program and things that "interest" him to do.

I have never forgotten an experience that I had at the University of California at San Diego, UCSD, concerning the teaching of so-called "disadvantaged" minority students. At the time I was teaching introductory chemistry to a class of 300 first year students. I had selected the best text I

could find - one which, if mastered by the student, gave an excellent and complete knowledge of all aspects of this subject. While there had been some complaints that the text was too difficult, the senior faculty had encouraged me to proceed without watering down the course.

One evening I was eating dinner with some graduate students at a restaurant in La Jolla when the door opened and a tough-looking character in a black leather jacket sauntered in and looked critically about the room. Much to my astonishment this fellow walked straight to our table and pulled up a chair. He knew the graduate students. He was a faculty member in the new college for minority students that had recently been formed at UCSD.

This unlikely successor to the traditions of Booker T. Washington then proceeded to treat us to a non-stop "black power" and "third world" extravaganza of rhetoric that left even the students a little restive in their chairs. As you might imagine, I was very quiet.

Finally, however, the discussion turned to academics and I ventured a comment. I stated that I made no distinctions between students in my chemistry course on any basis. I believed that every student must master the same material, so that he would be properly prepared in the subject. If the student, for any reason, was unable to master the material, the student should know that he had failed to do so. The course was always there for a second try.

At this point our new arrival (who was so different from me in every way) turned to me and said, "That's right! I am tutoring two students who are taking your course. It's a tough course, but you are right. Our worst enemies are these white liberal professors that teach watered down courses to our people and turn them into permanent second class citizens."

I doubt that any professor holding to my attitude (or perhaps even to his) would survive long in the academic world of today. In our home schools, however, this must be the way. We must never become our children's worst enemy by catering to their problems.

A public school student, who encounters a high quality, self-teaching home school curriculum for the first time, may sit for weeks staring at material that he or she is convinced is impossible or unreasonable. Let the student sit there. Eventually he will respond. If he does not, then at least you showed him the way to excellence - rather than showing him the way to mediocrity while dishonestly fooling him into thinking otherwise for the transient benefits of false hope and domestic tranquility.

5. I want my child to learn social skills. The kids at the public school have problems, but in mixing with them my child will learn to articulate his views and to interact with people.

a) I rarely meet an adult who cannot articulate and relate to others. Yet a great many adults will not or cannot think. There are many people with whom the child will learn to relate, and these skills can, if necessary, be learned at a later time in life after the child has learned to think.

When I attended Caltech, 30 years ago, they accepted about 180 freshman students each year. As a result of the exceptional academic standards that these young men (there were no girls admitted then) were required to meet, each class contained a large proportion of students who were quiet, studious, and relatively inexperienced in so-called "social skills."

I do not recall any member of my class who managed to emerge as a senior student, four years later, without social skills. These were just picked up as they were needed. On the other hand, had the students not had high academic skills when they arrived at Caltech, they would not have graduated at all. At 18 years of age, they were quite well able to pick up social skills. It was far too late at that age, however, for them to start to learn to think.

b) Modern "social skills" in children are often almost the opposite. When the children and I occasionally eat at a public restaurant during our automobile trips, sometimes one or two of the other customers (often older people) will pass by our table as they leave and stop to compliment the children on their behavior. This has happened on numerous occasions.

I rarely give instructions to them concerning behavior in public places and, without a mother in our home, their formal table manners in terms of utensil use, posture, and spilling leave quite a lot to be desired. The reason that they are frequently complimented is that they happen to lack some of the "social skills" of their public school counterparts. They don't understand that it is their duty, as well adjusted kids, to tear the restaurant apart. These other customers are so relieved to see a group of six kids quietly eating their dinner that they are moved to say something.

The children are always quiet around people they don't know - for a little while. Then they begin to act like kids - kids who, however, are not skilled in some of the techniques taught at our public schools.

On one of our trips this past year, the children were fortunate to have an opportunity to spend two days visiting the home of a famous scientist and his wife. He is a Nobel Prize winner whose accomplishments in his field of chemistry are unsurpassed. He and his wife raised a large family similar to ours.

It happened that, in an odd event that occurred, another individual who observed the children on that occasion criticized them as too quiet in their demeanor. The scientist told me about this later. He said, "I kept telling him that children learn by example, but he just didn't believe me."

Two generations ago children were taught to be "seen and not heard." Our civilization has not suffered as a result. What I have learned from these children is that, without the peer group example in our public schools, this sort of behavior actually comes naturally.

c) The goal of our home schools should be to teach our children to think - and to think faster and better than we, ourselves do. We should want our children to surpass us in every way.

Often parents think about this in terms of a "better life" for their children - more wealth, more leisure, a larger house, and more "happiness." A truly better life, however, depends more importantly upon a better understanding of the world and a better comprehension of the worldly and spiritual matters taught to us in the Bible.

In order to gain that understanding and that comprehension, our children need above all else to develop their ability to think.

In this article I have related some of the positive experiences that we have had in our home school. It is a home school that has had an unusual history. These experiences lead me to suggest a particular sort of program for home schooling. This program has, I believe, some special advantages over other methods. If you follow this general program, you will, I believe, be astonished by the academic results and also enjoy the enormous benefits of keeping your family together during your best hours each day.

As the children and I have traveled this path, they have demonstrated to me many positive benefits of directed self-education.

In evaluating our experiences, we find that our single greatest unfilled need is for a directed, self-teaching literature curriculum that is designed to meet the criteria that we have found most useful. That curriculum is not now available.

Therefore, the children and I have decided, as a continuing exercise that is a part of their school itself, to start to create one. We want this curriculum for our own use as well as for other home schools. We have started with a curriculum for one series of books. A description of these materials is available from the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, P.O. Box 1279, Cave Junction, OR 97523.

Earlier Writings On Home Schooling Issue

purpose than knowing how to sew, cook or, even, read. However, if you can give them the ability to READ, WRITE AND SPELL—ALL the rest can be added unto them while in your working realization.

7/14/93 #2 HATONN

HOME SCHOOLING—EMOTIONAL TRAUMA

I finally have what we need to look at this topic with great insight and positive change (hopefully). What I am going to say and suggest is going to impact some of you greatly and will, in some cases, bring peace and comfort—to others, denial and more cover-up of personal “guilt”.

Good parents WANT to give their children THE BEST available with which to flourish in a goodly world with positive self-esteem, moral rightness and intelligence. But, by “home schooling” is that actually WHAT YOU ARE ACCOMPLISHING?

LOOK FIRST AT THE NEGATIVES (PROBLEMS)

YOU who decide to offer this opportunity to the children by pulling them out of a school environment are taking on a great responsibility and task. AND WHAT ARE YOUR RESULTS? Are your children REALLY happy? Are YOU doing this for your children OR DO YOU DO IT FOR YOURSELF(S)? Hard questions? Indeed! Is this ACTUALLY a need by YOU, AS ADULTS, who have to do something or other which APPEARS to be “goodly”? Think carefully about what you do AND WHY DO YOU DO IT?

The first response is: THE SYSTEM IS TERRIBLE! Yes, so what else is excellent in projection? Now, do you CHANGE a system by severing FROM it? Do you HELP the overall problem by simply withdrawing the children and isolating them and yourselves from the problem? Does this REALLY and ACTUALLY give the children a fully balanced experience in living?

You cannot CHANGE THE SYSTEM FOR ALL if YOU do not work within and on the system needing change.

DO YOU HAVE THE EMOTIONAL STAMINA TO FUNCTION AS PARENTS IN THE PRESENCE OF MALADJUSTED CHILDREN? (OH INDEED THEY ARE BY ALMOST ALL STANDARDS.) YOU DO NOT LIVE IN AN ISOLATED PIONEER ENVIRONMENT. YOU DO NOT LIVE ON A MOUNTAIN TOP WHEREIN THE THINGS OF THE WORLD DO NOT EVER REACH YOU. THE POINT OF FULLY BALANCED CHILDREN (AND ADULTS) IS TO BE ABLE TO HAVE A FOUNDA-

teacher or system, are incorrect. For instance, a hand-held calculator and-or computer is wonderful to use for solving problems—IF THE PERSON UTILIZING SAME CAN SOLVE THE PROBLEM IN POINT IF THE CALCULATOR BATTERIES ARE NOT REPLACED AND THE INSTRUMENT IS DEAD. In other words, readers, you NEED that which you CAN get from the “system”. There is also a need for children to have some social interactions with peers—even if it be somewhat negative in presentation—it IS a world in which ALL MUST FUNCTION in what IS and hopefully impact with “good” as well as withstand that which is “bad”.

IF you have instilled balanced truth and respect within your children, you will not have serious problems and even if you do—you must recognize their individualism as they grow and become independent.

So, to be explicit (as I SHOULD always be, and so should you) I was speaking of circumstances of education—not just “everybody go out there and sock it to Calculus.” Besides, good grief, I don’t want all of you knowing more than I do and I am incredibly bored with such as Calculus and have other crew members who are skilled at that—why would I take their job away?

The “incorrect” perception of well-meaning parents is often that the “system” is so bad that even NO education is better than the school environment. Not so. Even bad systems give some measure of interaction that is mandatory if a person is to grow up in this society. The point is “balance” because—different from what you have been taught—**great insight and educational knowledge are NOT GOING TO JUST DUMP ALL OVER YOU. Some children, right now, who have come for the very purpose of lifting you off—ARE ATTENDING FULL-BLOWN CLASSES AT THE MACHINERY—ALL NIGHT, EVERY NIGHT. YOU** as a parent do not know the commitment of your own children and they are NOT GIVEN TO REMEMBER IN ALMOST ALL INSTANCES. Therefore, realize please, that my reference was to the overall capability of home teaching to satisfy necessary subjects in the “possibility” that your child has a far more gifted

Editor's note: The following two writings are important background information to the most recent discussions, beginning on pages 6 and 24, about this serious topic.

It is a matter of some frustration that those who are most angrily writing back to Commander have NOT read carefully OR comprehended what Commander Hatonn actually said about this topic in these earlier writings.

7/7/93 #1 HATONN

COMMENTS TO CLEAR UP

I have had wonderful response to our meeting in which I spoke on the need for science, mathematics (even Calculus) if you are to traverse the Galaxies with Command. This is not a “quote” so please accept the meaning of the above. I weary of the “legal” nit-picking. The inquiries have NOT been nit-picking but genuine in heart-felt admission of “...not knowing Calculus and what impact would that have?” NONE! **IF** you are “migrating”. If, however, you are a youngster and perhaps the purpose of your lessons are to control a Command ship—you are going to need all the physics and mathematics information you can get. This, still, however, is NOT THE MEANING OF MY STATEMENT IN THE FIRST PLACE.

All around the nation we have readers who HOME SCHOOL children. This is wonderful—IF—ALL subjects can be adequately covered by parents or it is feasible for enough mathematics and science to be in the “portfolio of learning” to get into an advanced school situation. I specifically had ones present who now have children who have reached “graduation from high school” age. Is it fair or “right” to continue to disallow the children to go to organized public school where at least some measure of these subjects can be taught IF the parents do not have enough qualification to teach same? History, social studies, even grammar can be tampered with and basically destroyed as to value, by a school system and disinterested teachers. However, there are rudiments of mathematics and advanced sciences which CANNOT be garnered except through that which is available—even if CONCLUSIONS of the

TION SO STRONG IN LOVE AND MORAL RIGHTNESS THAT PARTICIPATION WITHIN THE SYSTEM FULFILLS THE SOCIAL INTERACTIONS AS WELL AS ALLOWING EXPRESSION IN THE WORLD IN WHICH THEY MUST COME TO FUNCTION.

Is the experience fulfilling, REALLY, to the parents as well as to the children? I have to tell you, chrlas, that TOO MUCH TOGETHERNESS BREEDS DISCONTENT AND REBELLION. You live in a social world—and the interchange within that world MUST be expressed. What do you ACTUALLY fear from the school system? Will your absence from the school system actually solve your problems OR help solve the overall problems of the “system” in order that all experience be better foundationed?

WHAT I PERCEIVE IN EVERY INSTANCE

Where there is availability of schools in the public arena, I find a total conflict of interests. When the parents are also grown to the extent that they do not utilize a “church” group for social interaction—there is isolation and a very faulty and lacking experience of “rounded out activities”. You cannot simply “grow up” and have comfort in the social circles in which there MUST later be function.

Can you teach the ABCs better? What makes YOU think so? And, is there SOME REASON that, if the system DOES NOT TEACH THE ABCs PROPERLY, **YOU CAN'T FILL IN THE GAPS?** The only problem with the school system is the lack of demand and participation of parents within the system!! Every time!! Parents send their children off to school to get rid of them! And there it STOPS! Do you ones not actually think that if children spent their time IN school, then come home and have full, loving and peaceful discipline and attention from PARENT(S), THAT THE CHILD WOULD NOT BENEFIT?

In addition, in these families wherein religion is not a focus for interaction—the child MUST have release **AND SO MUST THE PARENTS.** You do not live in a society, longer, wherein grandparents are present to bear a part of the load. I do not even speak of “physical load”—I speak of “emotional” load. Then, as the lessons become more tedious and overreach the capabilities of the mother—where do you turn for those very NECESSARY basics? Can a child longer survive on JUST THE BASICS? Not in this society!

You say, “Well, that’s what’s wrong—I want them OUT of this society.” How are you going to accomplish that, my friends? Would it not be better to go forth and get very INVOLVED with the parent-teacher opportunities, allow the children their so-

cial interactions in after-school activities wherein games and friendships are made and PARTICIPATE WITH THEM? Moreover you, as a parent, will be better able to handle the time allocated to the children’s home studies AND BE A CENTRAL LOVING FOCUS TO THEIR FRIENDS.

IF PARENTS WHO HOME TEACH AND DO IT WELL WOULD SPEND THE SAME AMOUNT OF TIME WITH YOUR CHILDREN IN A MORE FULLY-RANGED SET OF ACTIVITIES AND PARTICIPATE AS PARENTS WITHIN THE SCHOOL SYSTEM AND IN GUIDANCE OF GROUP ACTIVITIES—YOU WOULD BE EMOTIONALLY FAR MORE STABLE, TIME WOULD BE “QUALITY” AND THE CONTRIBUTION TO MANKIND WOULD BE WITHOUT MEASURE OR LIMITS.

CITY vs. SMALL TOWNS

If you have a small-town setting, you can do wonders and make great impact on the system by your cooperation. And so, too, can the teachers—doing the best they can—growing and sharing appropriately. There are GOOD teachers who are simply beaten down by the massive surge of the downfall of society as a whole—but the drive is not lost, only hopelessly confronted. With a few GOOD parents in participation—miracles can be created in the schools. I NEVER ADVOCATE WITHDRAWAL FROM A SITUATION IN TROUBLE—I ADVOCATE WORKING WITHIN IT AND CLEANING IT UP. I repeat: the child is better off, emotionally the one carrying the load, as a parent, is better off, and ultimately there is POSSIBILITY of bringing sanity back into the system.

I ESPECIALLY DO NOT EVER RECOMMEND HOME TEACHING WHERE THERE IS MORE THAN ONE CHILD UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES IN A “NORMAL” SETTING, IF EITHER PARENT IS GONE FOR VERY MUCH OF THE TIME. THAT MEANS, EVEN OFF TO THE LOCAL OFFICE. This is not a balanced circumstance—and I promise you that the child is NOT BETTER OFF!

If you TEACH your children moral rightness AND YOU USE DISCIPLINE AND JOINT ATTENTION TIME TO STUDIES—YOU CAN HAVE THE **BEST** OF BOTH ENVIRONMENTS. Most of your society has not the privilege of home schooling. They do—but it is not priority and, therefore, since there ARE schools set up for teaching children—that IS what **IS!** To live without electricity just because the electric company is filled with Elite New Worlders is foolish. SO IS PUTTING YOURSELF AND YOUR CHILDREN IN CIRCUMSTANCES OF NO BALANCE—LIKewise FOOLISH.

There are some instances where it works to perfection and great fulfillment is achieved. It is ONLY in those instances

that I would ever suggest lack of school participation. You do not have to have ONE or the OTHER. You, as a parent, can make such an impact on the system that it would make your head swim—AND THE CHILDREN GET THE MUCH NEEDED EXPERIENCE OF INTERACTION WITH THEIR PEERS. In the participation of the parents, the child actually gets to hold the honor of the teacher AND the appreciation of the other children because there can be “field trips”, etc., that now go by the way because of lack of parental supervision availability.

You must HEAR what I am saying here: If you are beating yourself to pieces doing these things which are for your OWN need in some manner or another—you are NOT helping your children. You are hurting them. Further, if the strain is notable to yourself, you are placing such strain on the marriage relationship that YOU WILL GROW APART before the job is accomplished. THE CHILDREN MUST LEARN TO FUNCTION IN THIS WORLD THAT **IS**...as we gradually change it back into worthy working order.

USE that which is available to lessen your own burdens and give you time for turning within self for balance. Are you actually a better parent by some measure just because you chain yourself to the offspring like second skin? NO—you damage self and you damage THEM.

A child must be given two things: roots and wings. They must always have sound roots and a place in which to place them. Then you must give them that which allows them to function and FLY in the environment in which they must express.

I note that if the parent is HONEST—there is little peace and total joy in such a heavy-duty task. I find restlessness, lack of peace, too much togetherness and a total loss of the parent most involved—emotionally. How can this even be remotely considered worthy?

YOU DO NOT NOW LIVE IN THE “DARK AGES”. YOU LIVE IN AN ENLIGHTENED TIME OF TECHNOLOGY YOU CAN'T HANDLE—HEADED BACK TO THE “DARK AGES”.

You who have taken on this heavy task must sit with your significant “other” partner and CAREFULLY consider why you do this and is it actually the way to go. Then you must sit with the children and REALLY LISTEN to them. They are already so unbalanced that they won't even know what to say to you. A spoiled child is not a happy child—nor does it make him a worthy leader. Discipline with LOVE—and then SUPPORT of the proper kind in loving GIVING—is what balances a child into adulthood. Supporting his causes and participation in the social or school setting is even MORE important.

NOTHING IS AS IT APPEARS:
UNIVERSITY OF
SCIENCE & PHILOSOPHY

I must remind you constantly that you **ONLY NOW** begin to have information into what is going on and who the players are. For instance, you trusting readers are going to find out—before this is over—that, for instance, the University of Science and Philosophy is a **DIRECT** unit of the Brookings Institute—one of the most involved British Intelligence operations with focus on such things as MK-Ultra brainwashing programs of the Intelligence community which exists. Does this mean that Dr. Timothy Binder **KNOWS**? I doubt it because Dr. Binder lives in both Montana and Colorado. He will be receiving his directives the same as does any other participant. He **WILL BE** a participant. You will see, however, why “Dr. John Coleman” is entangled in it as is George Green. The US&P is a **DIRECT** construction of **the VERY Intelligence unit claimed by “John Coleman”**. They have a lot of “**British**” on the Board of Directors as well as a “token Jew” by the name of Cohen. Interesting isn't it?

BACK TO SCHOOL

So, what would “I” do if your children were my children? I would get them into school as quickly as the grade level can be sorted and then make a mark in the **SYSTEM**! There are certain amounts of **responsibility** acceptance that a child **MUST** have and he can get it by the routine and discipline of structured school days. What will you have lost? If it doesn't work—you can again remove the child. **YOU MUST LEARN TO DISCIPLINE AND DIRECT THE CHILD—NOT THE OPPOSITE. CHILDREN CAN EMOTIONALLY SABOTAGE YOU FASTER THAN ANY LIVING CREATURE AND DESTROY A MARRIAGE FASTER THAN ANY THIRD PARTY AFFAIR. THEY JUST “TEST” AND MOST OFTEN ADULTS “FLUNK”. REMEMBER: MOTHERS ARE PEOPLE TOO!**

I ask you ones to give prayerful thought to these observations and suggestions and consider possibilities. You must remain flexible as you search for a “better way”. You can **ONLY LEARN** through the trial and error and-or success. Don't **WAIT** until you are “used up” and relationships are strained which are usually interpreted as a loss of **LOVE**. If that happens—no amount of ABCs and 123s can be valued against that particular **PRICE**.

You have children of both sexes involved. Where are these children, who are isolated, going to find mates and sharing partners, jobs and balanced experiences? You must send your children **ARMED WELL** into this world—and that does not mean

with weapons of war. If a child does not “fit” in at school—stop assuming it is the fault of the system, the teacher or, or, or—**GO FIND OUT! WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO LOSE? YOU HAVE MYRIADS OF THINGS TO GAIN!**

A **HOME** should be a harbor of security and love. How can it be a harbor if the ship never leaves the shore? That is **ALL** it is—just a place to dock.

YOU WILL CHANGE THE SYSTEM—ONLY WHEN YOU GET INVOLVED WITH THE SYSTEM TO THE EXTENT WHERE YOU CAN BE HEARD. ISOLATION AND COMPLAINT WILL NOT HELP ONE IOTA.

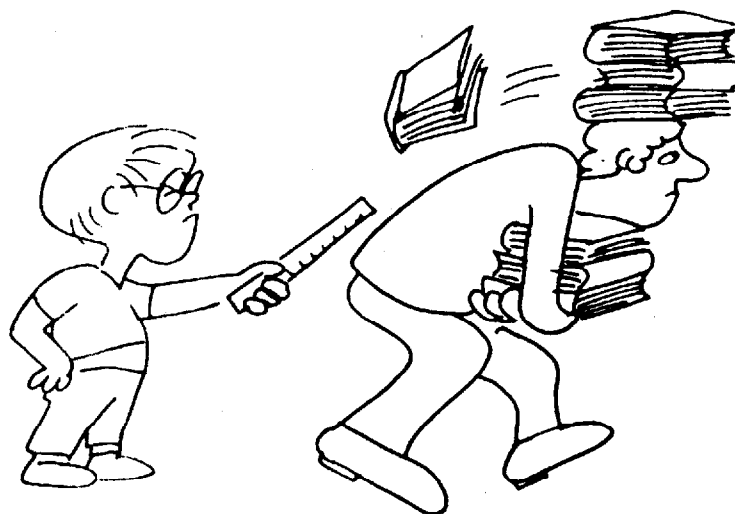
So, what is Hatonn really saying? Well, I don't tell ones **WHAT TO DO**. But, if it were me—I would put all the children in school if it is relatively safe physically—and almost all schools are “relatively” safe. **THERE IS NO SAFE PLACE! NOT YOUR HOME AND NOT YOUR SOCIETY. TO MAKE IT SAFE—YOU PARENTS MUST MAKE IT SAFE.**

In our own local area I look at ones who have tried, worked, etc., and I do not see total peace and perfection. I look mostly at mothers because they are the ones who get “stuck” (indeed—**stuck**) with the extra load. I can name four or five right here who have tried, are trying, etc. Is there **PEACE** in your hearts? Do you ever question that what you **CAN'T** offer is serious in its lacking? Are your children able to integrate into social situations easily? Do they have a selection of persons from which to make lasting relationships? These are **IMPORTANT—PERHAPS MORE IMPORTANT THAN ABCs**. Emotional balance is “living”—learning lessons is “training”.

Is spelling words properly, enough? Do the children have opportunity to play baseball and grow in interrelationships with **TEAMS** and social functions? Social should not be the **ONLY** focus—but it is certainly necessary.

I would simply hope that these words rest gently upon your hearts for there is no easy way and no “sure” way. Give them solid roots, develop their wings—and then, parents—let them fly, for these children are only **ON LOAN** to you. They belong to God and they have a purpose which they—just as you—must find and develop. Perchance it is in a classroom? So be it.

If you believe the “Master” is-was ever serene—forget it. When one is **MASTER** there is **NO SUCH SITUATION**. Each “**MASTER**” became a master the same way as you **MUST**. “Time for self” and “Time with mates” is very, very often **FAR MORE IMPORTANT** than is time with the child. You see, **EACH** of you has a talent or multiples of talents. You must also use those talents or you will never find peace in your journey. **FEW** have the fulfilling talent of home teaching—do you see? **BUT**, this is one of the major reasons so many of you come into the more time consuming service **LATER** or when there are not the responsibilities of constant child care. You cannot serve **TWO MASTERS**. And when there are children, they **MUST** come **FIRST**—but not consume **ALL** lest the other Master never be served—and that **MASTER** is self, ultimately! You serve and love **WITH** someone(s). You cannot be that someone in the physical dimension—**EVER!** May you come gently into your understanding. Salu.



ELLARD'S LAW:

Those who want to learn will learn.

Those who do not want to learn will lead enterprises.

Those incapable of either learning or leading will regulate scholarship and enterprise to death.

Back To The Committee Of 300

8/6/93 #1 HATONN

BOLSHEVIKS

Let us go right back to the sentence in "300" where we left off and printed the material on the Bolsheviks, please. We would be taking up on the name and subject of Brzezinski (this is NOT his "real" name). This man is even more dangerous than Kissinger—and THAT is very dangerous!

This is a continuation excerpt from *CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300*, by "Dr. John Coleman".

BRZEZINSKI

QUOTING:

Brzezinski is the author of a book that should have been read by every American interested in the future of this country. **[H: Please, will someone get this book for Dharma's use—it was all but impossible to obtain and Dr. Coleman promised a copy but it was never forthcoming. I figure that it has been long enough that I seriously doubt his intentions are to send us anything!]** Entitled *The Technotronic Era*, it was commissioned by the Club of Rome. The book is an open announcement of the manner and methods to be used to control the United States in the future. It also gave notice of cloning and "robotics", i.e., people who acted like people and who seemed to be people, but who were not. Brzezinski, speaking for the Committee of 300, said the United States was moving "into an era unlike any of its predecessors; we were moving toward a technotronic era that could easily become a dictatorship." I reported fully on "the Technotronic Era" in 1981 and mentioned it in my newsletters a number of times. **[H: Ah, so too, have we—many, many times and I can only offer that you get the material from "back then" before you came into CONTACT or review—OR WAIT TILL WE HIT YOU WITH IT AGAIN—but you are going to have to know about it if you are to make sense of any of this transition toward hell as moving—OR, get on the other "track" with the train headed to freedom.]**

Brzezinski went on to say that our society "is now in an information revolution based on amusement focus, spectator spectacles (saturation coverage by television of sporting

events) **[H: And do you now notice the evolution into violence and criminal acts of your players and the games as a whole?]** which provide an opiate for an increasingly purposeless mass." Was Brzezinski another seer and a prophet? Could he see into the future? The answer is NO; what he wrote in his book was simply copied from the Committee of 300's blueprint given to the Club of Rome for execution. **[H: You will find the same thing in a much older document—right in THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION.]** {See pages 64- 80.} Isn't it true that by 1991 we already have a purposeless mass of citizens? We could say that 30 million unemployed and 4 million homeless people are a "purposeless mass", or at least the nucleus of one.

In addition to religion, "the opiate of the masses" which Lenin and Marx acknowledged was needed, we now have the opiates of mass spectator sport, unbridled sexual lusts, rock music and a whole new generation of drug addicts. Mindless sex and an epidemic of drug usage was created to distract people from what is happening all around them. In *The Technotronic Era* Brzezinski talks about "the masses" as if people are some inanimate object—which is possibly how we are viewed by the Committee of 300. He continually refers to the necessity of controlling us "masses".

At one point, he lets the cat out of the bag:

"At the same time the capacity to assert social and political control over the individual will vastly increase. It will soon be possible to assert almost continuous control over every citizen and to maintain up-to-date files, containing even the most personal details about health and personal behavior of every citizen in addition to the more customary data.

"These files will be subject to instantaneous retrieval by the authorities. Power will gravitate into the hands of those who control information. Our existing institutions will be supplanted by pre-crisis management institutions, the task of which will be to identify in advance likely social crises and to develop programs to cope with them. (This describes the structure of FEMA which came much later.)

"This will encourage tendencies through the next several decades toward a TECHNOTRONIC ERA, A DICTATORSHIP, leaving even less room for political procedures as we know them. Finally, looking ahead to the end

of the century, the possibility of BIO-CHEMICAL MIND CONTROL AND GENETIC TINKERING WITH MAN, INCLUDING BEINGS WHICH WILL FUNCTION LIKE MEN AND REASON LIKE THEM AS WELL, COULD GIVE RISE TO SOME DIFFICULT QUESTIONS."

Brzezinski was not writing as a private citizen but as Carter's National Security Advisor and a leading member of the Club of Rome and a member of the Committee of 300, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and as a member of the old Polish Black Nobility. His book explains how America must leave its industrial base behind and enter into what he called "a distinct new historical era".

"What makes America unique is its willingness to experience the future, be it pop-art or LSD. Today, America is the creative society, the others, consciously or unconsciously, are emulative." What he should have said was that America is the proving ground for Committee of 300 policies which lead directly to a dissolution of the old order and an entry into the One World Government—New World Order.

One of the chapters in *The Technotronic Era* explains how new technology will bring in its wake intense confrontation that will strain social and international peace. Oddly enough we are already under intense strains through surveillance. Lourdes in Cuba is one place where this is happening. The other is NATO headquarters in Brussels, Belgium, where a giant computer designated "666" can store data of every type mentioned by Brzezinski, plus possessing an expanded capacity to take in data for several billions more people than presently exist, if it ever comes to that, but which, in the light of the Global 2000 genocidal report, will probably **never NEED to be utilized.** **[H: And so, what too, do you think of the INSLAW material and that software with endless data-keeping capability—stolen by the Elite and put into use through this network—and at the price of murder, death of freedom and your national sovereignty?]**

Retrieval of data will be simple in the United States where social security and or driver license numbers could simply be added to 666 to provide the surveillance recording announced by Brzezinski and his Committee of 300 colleagues. The Committee already in 1981 warned governments, including the government of the USSR, and there "will be chaos unless the Committee of 300 takes complete control of preparations for the New World Order. CONTROL WILL BE EXERCISED THROUGH OUR COMMITTEE AND THROUGH GLOBAL PLANNING AND CRISIS MANAGEMENT." I reported this factual information a few months after I received it in 1981. Another item I reported back then was that RUSSIA HAD BEEN INVITED TO JOIN THE PREPARATIONS FOR THE COMING ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT.

When I wrote these things in 1981, the conspirators' global plans were already in an advanced state of preparedness. Looking back over the past 10 years, it can be seen just how rapidly the Committee's plans have advanced. If the information provided in 1981 was alarming, then it should be even more alarming today as we near the final stages of the demise of the United States as we know it. With unlimited funding, with several hundred think tanks and 5000 social engineers, the media, banking, and control of most governments a reality, we can see that we are facing a problem of immense proportions, one that cannot be opposed by any nation at this time.

As I have so often stated, we have been misled into believing that the problem I am talking about has its origin in Moscow. We have been brainwashed into believing that Communism is the greatest danger we Americans are facing. This is simply not so. The greatest danger arises from the mass of traitors in our midst. Our *Constitution* warns us to be watchful of the enemy within our gates. These enemies are the servants of the Committee of 300 who occupy high positions within our governmental structure. The UNITED STATES is where we MUST begin our fight to turn back the tide threatening to engulf us, and where we must meet, and defeat these internal conspirators.

The Club of Rome also had a direct hand in creating the 25-years-old war in El Salva-

dor, as an integral part of the wider plan drawn up by Elliot Abrams of the U.S. State Department. It was Committee of 300 member Willy Brandt, leader of the Socialist International and a former Chancellor of West Germany, who paid for the "final offensive" by the Salvadorian guerrillas which, fortunately, was not successful. El Salvador was chosen by the Committee to turn Central America into a zone for a new Thirty-Year War, which task was allocated to Kissinger to carry out under the innocuous title of "The Andes Plan".

Just to demonstrate how the conspirators operate across all national boundaries, the "final offensive" action planned by Willy Brandt came about as a result of a visit to Cuba by Felipe Gonzalez, who at the time was preparing himself for his Club of Rome-ordained role as Spain's future Prime Minister. Apart from myself and one or two of my intelligence colleagues and former colleagues, no one appeared to have heard of Gonzalez before he surfaced in Cuba. Gonzalez was the Club of Rome's case officer for El Salvador, and the first Socialist to be elevated to political power in Spain since the death of General Franco.

Gonzalez was on his way to Washington to attend the Club of Rome Socialist "get Reagan" meeting which took place in December 1980. Present at the Gonzalez-Castro meeting was the left-wing guerrilla, Guillermo Ungo, run by the Institute for

Policy Studies (IPS), the Committee of 300's most notorious Washington-based leftwing think tank. Ungo was run by an IPS fellow who died in a mysterious plane crash while en route from Washington to Havana to visit Castro.

As most of us know, both the left and the right of the political spectrum are controlled by the same people, which will help to explain the fact that Ungo was a life-long friend of the late Napoleon Duarté, leader of the rightwing in El Salvador. It was after the Cuban meeting that the "final offensive" by the Salvadorian guerrillas was carried out.

END OF QUOTING; TO BE CONTINUED

ORIGIN OF THE "300"

I will do that which Dharma dreads most—interrupt this to write on RELATED but different material. We have to go further back than the Committee of 300 as today recognized to see HOW and WHO set up this "Committee" and from what sector they came. We are going to go all the way back to The Teutonic Knights of Germany—for background. It is up to you readers to keep continuity flowing for our editors will do the best they can—but we are going at a "running" pace, I realize—and you are simply about to be out of "TIME".

A History Lesson On Western Civilization's Fall

8/6/93 #2 HATONN

DESTRUCTION OF AMERICA AND WESTERN CIVILIZATION

In our efforting to give you current input—it is hard to have to stop and move back in history so that you can actually see "roots" sprouting. I would, before we stop, also catch you up to the central resource for your species and that which was known as Sumarian in historical foundation. Therein will lie the proof and TRUTH of your source as from God Creator. You will meet some "lizard"-looking beings and all the things from science fiction—but ones are now making sense of some of the findings and are now sorting that which was the aggressor in effort to snuff out God's people

all the way back into those most ancient times. Why? Because in the PHYSICAL PLANE you are are stuck with the adversary having the tools and upper hand with which to divert the intentions of MAN. There were reasons those ancient Khazarian "Jews" called themselves the "serpent people" for the serpent has always been the symbol of evil. It is most unfair to the snake—but nonetheless—fairness has never been a positive action for the adversary.

As we moved along with the writings, I have given you ALL of this information in differing formats and sequence—mostly from beginning up—too. However, now we must integrate the segments into some semblance of order so that you can HANDLE it. You will be stuck with "repetition"—

there is no other way and I watch you—you still "don't get it" and bog down in the massiveness of the deception. It is fine, we will get there, "God willing and the creek don't rise" too high!

We are going to turn to discussion of not only the internal decay and the external disaster which threaten the life of your nation, but look at the causes of the growing cancer of which those things are only "symptoms". You have to get beyond that terrible curtain of propaganda and lies, censorship and false input to gain comprehensive accounting of the origin, the scope, and the intentions of the insidious forces working from within, document them, and then point out that which is seeking to destroy America and Western "Christian" civilization as a whole.

I ask to utilize the well-written and orderly layout of John Beaty's *The Iron Curtain Over America* for, even though it was written a long time ago—it offers HISTORY, IDENTIFICATION and brings you right to the CIA (still valid) of today. It simply lays things out as they "are".

QUOTING:

THE TEUTONIC KNIGHTS AND GERMANY

For more than a thousand years a fundamental problem of Europe, the source, seat, and historic guardian of Western civilization, has been to save itself and its ideals from destruction by some temporary master of the men and resources of Asia. This statement implies no criticism of the peoples of Asia, for Europe and America have likewise produced leaders whose armies have invaded other continents.

Since the fall of the Roman Empire of the West in 476 A.D., a principal weakness of Western Europe has been a continuing lack of unity. Charlemagne (742-814)—who was crowned Emperor of the West in Rome in 800—gave the post-Roman European world a generation of unity, and exerted influence even as far as Jerusalem, where he secured the protection of Christian pilgrims to the shrines associated with the birth, the ministry, and the crucifixion of Christ. Unfortunately, Charlemagne's empire was divided shortly after his death into three parts (Treaty of Verdun, 843). From two of these France and Germany derived historic boundaries—and a millennium of wars fought largely to change them!

After Charlemagne's time, the first significant power efforts with a continent-wide common purpose were the Crusades (1096-1291). In medieval Europe the Church of Rome, the only existing international organization, had some of the characteristics of a league of nations, and it sponsored these mass movements of Western Europeans toward the East. In fact, it was Pope Urban II, whose great speech at Clermont, France, on November 26, 1095, initiated the surge of feeling which inspired the people of France, and of Europe in general, of the amazing adventure. The late medieval setting of the epochal speech is re-created with brilliant detail by Harold Lamb in his book, *The Crusades: Iron Men and Saints* (Doubleday, Doran and Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1930, Chapters VI and VII).

The Pope crossed the Alps from schism-torn Italy and, Frenchman himself, stirred the people of France as he rode among them. In the chapel at Clermont, he first swayed the men of the church who had answered his summons to the meeting; then, surrounded by cardinals and mail-

clad knights on a golden-canopied platform in a field by the church, he addressed the multitude:

"You are girded knights, but you are arrogant with pride. You turn upon your brothers with fury, cutting down one the other. Is this the service of Christ?... Come forward to the defense of Christ."

The great Pope gave his eager audience some pertinent and inspiring texts from the recorded words of Jesus Christ:

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them (*The Gospel According to Saint Matthew*, Chapter XVIII, Verse 20).

And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life (*Saint Matthew*, chapter XIX, Verse 29).

To the words of the Saviour, the Pope added his own specific promise:

"Set forth then upon the way to the Holy Sepulcher...and fear not. Your possessions here will be safeguarded, and you will despoil the enemy of greater treasures. Do not fear death, where Christ laid down His life for you. If any should lose their lives, even on the way thither, by sea or land, or in strife with the pagans, their sins will be requited them. I grant this to all who go, by the power vested in me by God."

Through the long winter, men scanned their supplies, hammered out weapons and armor, and dreamed dreams of their holy mission. In the summer that followed, they "started out on what they called the voyage of God". As they faced East they shouted on plains and in the mountain valleys, "God wills it."

Back of the Crusades there was a "mixture of motives". The immediate goal of those who made the journey was the rescue of the tomb of Christ from the non-Christian power which then dominated Palestine. Each knight wore a cross on his outer garment and they called themselves by the Latin name *Cruciati* (From *crux*, cross), or soldiers of the cross, which is translated into English as Crusaders. A probable ecclesiastical objective of the great international effort was to purify the Church of Rome from the dissension which plagued it and to extend its influence not only in the Moslem world but in areas dominated by the Byzantine Empire with its Orthodox church. Other objectives were the containment of Mohammedan power and the protection of pilgrims to the Holy Land.

Inspired by the promise of an eternal home in heaven, alike for those who might perish on the way and those who might reach the Holy Sepulcher, the Crusaders could not fail. Some of them survived the multiple perils of the journey and reached Palestine, where they captured the Holy City and founded the Latin Kingdom of

Jerusalem (1099). In this land, which they popularly called Outremer or Beyond The Sea, they established the means of livelihood, built churches, and saw children and grandchildren born. The Latin Kingdom's weaknesses, vicissitudes, and final destruction by the warriors of Islam, who had been driven back but not destroyed, constitute a vivid chapter of history—alien, however, to the subject matter at hand.

Many of the Crusaders became members of three military-religious orders. Unlike the Latin Kingdom, these orders have survived, in one form or another, the epoch of the great adventure, and are of significant interest in the middle of the twentieth century. The Knights Hospitalers—or by their longer title, the Knights of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem—were "instituted" upon an older charitable foundation by Pope Paschal II in 1113. The fraternity of the Knights Templars (Poor Knights of Christ and of the Temple of Solomon) was founded not as a hospital but directly as a military order about 1119, and was installed by Baldwin I, King of Jerusalem, in a building known as the "Temple of Solomon"—hence the name Templars. Both Hospitalers and Templars are fairly well known to those who have read such historical novels as *The Talisman* by Sir Walter Scott.

The Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem maintained its rule for nearly a hundred years, 1099-1187. Still longer the Crusaders held Acre on the coast of Palestine. When their position on the mainland became untenable, the Templars moved to the Island of Cyprus, which was the seat of its Grand master at the time of its dissolution (1306-1312) as an international military brotherhood. The Hospitalers moved to the Island of Rhodes, where their headquarters buildings still stand in superb preservation facing the waters of the Inland Sea. From Rhodes, the Knights of the Hospital moved to Malta—hence their later name, Knights of Malta—and held sovereignty on that famous island until 1798.

The two principal Mediterranean orders and their history, including the assumption of some of their defense functions by Venice and then by Britain, do not further concern us. It is interesting to note, however, as we take leave of the Templars and the Hospitalers, that the three Chivalric Orders of Crusaders and in some cases the direct ancestors and in other cases have afforded many of the important present-day social, fraternal, and philanthropic orders of Europe and America. Among these are the Knights Templar, which is "claimed to be a lineal descendant" of the Crusade order of similar name; the Knights of Pythias, founded in 1864; and the Knights of Columbus, founded in 1882 and so on. [H: Well, this is where I get less and less

appreciative of the false Crusades. You can see that already, the Illuminati and the ritualistic social functioning "clubs" were being set up, orchestrated and foundations laid that would later fully control you as fingers of the Elite Committee of 300.]

The third body of medieval military-religious Crusaders was the Knighthood of the Teutonic Order. This organization was founded as a hospital in the winter of 1190-91—according to tradition, on a small ship which had been pulled ashore near Acre. Its services came to be so highly regarded that in March, 1198, "the great men of the army and the [Latin] Kingdom raised the brethren of the German Hospital of St. Mary to the rank of an Order of Knights". Soon, however, the Order found that "its true work lay on the Eastern frontiers of Germany." **Invited by a Christian Polish Prince (1226) to help against the still unconverted Prussians**, a body of knights sailed down the Vistula establishing lockhouses and pushed eastward to found Koenigsburg in 1255. In 1274, a castle was established at Marienburg and in 1309 the headquarters of the **Grand Master** was transferred **from Venice** to this remote border city on the Nojat River, an eastern outlet of the Vistula.

It was to the Teutonic Order that the Knight of Chaucer's famous *Canterbury Tales* belonged. Chaucer's lines "*Ful ofte tyme he hadde the bord bigonne aboven alle naciouns of Pruce*" tell us that this Knight occupied the seat of Grand Master, presumably at the capital, Marienburg, and presided over Knights from the various nations assembled in "Pruce" (Prussia) to hold the pagan East at bay. In his military-religious capacity Chaucer's Knight "fought for our faith" in fifteen battles, including those in Lithuania and in Russia. **[H: God have mercy at those things done in the name of Christ and God. People of Earth NEVER could retain God in HIS holiness, loving allowance—MAN seems to have to murder in the name of "something"—for once in the entrapment of the senses of physical expression and in the grip of human ego of third dimension, he seems quite unable to simply draw from wisdom—but rather plays at the games of Barbarians and direct tools of adversarial force.]**

The Teutonic Knights soon drove eastward, or converted to Christianity, so-called, the sparsely settled native Prussian people, and assumed sovereignty OVER East Prussia. They encouraged the immigration of German families of farmers and artisans, and their domain on the south shore of the Baltic became a self-contained German state, outside the Holy Roman Empire. The boundaries varied, at one time reaching the Gulf of Finland. The hundred years from 1309 to 1409 were the Golden Age of the Teutonic Knights. Young nobles from all over Europe found no greater honor than to come out and

fight under their banner and be knighted by their Grand Master. As the years passed, the function of the Teutonic Knights as defenders, or potential defenders, of the Christian West remained unchanged.

Those who founded the Teutonic Order on the hospital ship in Palestine spoke German and from the beginning most of the members were from the various small states into which in medieval times the German people were divided. As the Crusading spirit waned in Europe, fewer Knights were drawn from far-off lands and a correspondingly larger number were recruited from nearby German kingdoms, duchies, and other autonomies.

Meanwhile, to Brandenburg, a neighbor state to the west of the Teutonic Order domain, the Emperor Sigismund sent as ruler Frederick of Hohenzollern and five years later made him hereditary elector. A new era of prosperity, good government, and princely power began with the arrival of the Hohenzollerns in Brandenburg in the summer of 1412.

After its Golden Age, the Teutonic Order suffered from a lack of religious motivation, since all nearby peoples including the Lithuanians had been converted. It suffered, too, from poor administration and from military reverses. To strengthen their position, especially against Poland, the Knights elected Albert of Hohenzollern, a cousin of the contemporary elector Joachim I (rule, 1499-1535), as Grand Master in 1511. Unlike Chaucer's Knight, a lay member who was the father of a promising son, Albert was a clerical member of the Teutonic Order. He and his elector cousin were both great grandsons of Frederick, the first Hohenzollern elector.

In most German states in the first quarter of the sixteenth century, things were not right, there was discontent deep in men's hearts, and existing powers, ecclesiastical as well as lay, abused their trust.

This was the stage upon which Luther appeared when he nailed his ninety-five theses to the church door at Wittenberg on Halloween of 1517. **[H: How is THAT for creepy?]** The Catholic Church had come on sorry days, and had there been no Luther there would likely have been a successful revolt anyway. But there was a Luther.

The posting of the famous "ninety-five theses" by Martin Luther foreshadowed his break, complete and final by the spring of 1522, with the Church of Rome. Since the church in Germany was temporarily at a low ebb, as shown by Dr. Neill, Luther's controversy with its authorities won him the sympathy and support of a large proportion of his countrymen.

The outcome was a new form of Christianity, known later as Protestantism, which made quick headway among North Germans and East Germans. Its adherents included many Teutonic Knights, and their German chief was interested. Still nominally a follower of the Church of Rome, Albert visited

Luther at Wittenberg in 1523. Luther advised: "Give up your vow as a monk; take a wife; abolish the order; and make yourself hereditary Duke of Prussia." The advice was taken.

Thus, since a large proportion of its members and its chief had embraced Protestantism, the Knighthood severed its slender tie with the Church of Rome. Albert of Hohenzollern, last Grand Master of the Teutonic Order, became first Duke of Prussia.

In this manner the honorable and historic heritage of extending Christianity in the lands south of the Baltic passed from a military-religious order to a Germany duchy. Prussia and not the Teutonic Order now governed the strategically vital shoreland of the southeast Baltic, between the Niemen and Vistula rivers.

Proud of their origin as a charitable organization and proud of being a bulwark of Christianity, first Catholic and then Protestant, the people of Prussia, many of them descended from the lay knights, developed a strong sense of duty and loyalty. From them came also many of the generals and statesmen who helped to make Prussia great.

This duchy of Prussia was united with Brandenburg in 1618 by the marriage of Anna, daughter and heiress of the second Duke of Prussia, to the elector, John Sigismund (Hohenzollern). Under the latter's grandson, Frederick William, the Great Elector (reign, 1640-1688), Brandenburg-Prussia became second only to Austria among the member states of the Holy Roman Empire—some of its territory, acquired from the Teutonic Order, extending even beyond the loose confederation—and it was regarded as the head of German protestanism.

By an edict of the Holy Roman Emperor, the state of Brandenburg-Prussia became the kingdom of Prussia in 1701; the royal capital was BERLINE, which was in the heart of the old province of Brandenburg. Under Frederick the Great (reign, 1740-1786), Prussia became one of the most highly developed nations of Europe. A century later, it was the principal component of the German Empire which the Minister-President of Prussia, Otto von Bismarck, caused to be proclaimed in the Hall of Mirrors at Versailles (Jan. 18, 1871).

Prussia's historic function, inherited from the Teutonic Order of standing as a bastion on the Baltic approach to Europe, was never fully forgotten by the West. The Hohenzollern monarchy was the strongest Protestant power on the continent and its relations with the governments of both England and America were intimate and friendly. **The royal family of England several times married into the Prussian dynasty.** Frederick William II of Brandenburg-Prussia, later to be Frederick, first king of Prussia helped **William of Orange**, the archenemy of Louis XIV of France, to land in England, where he became (1688) co-sovereign with his wife, Mary Stuart, and

friend and helper of the American colonies. It was a Prussian Baron, Frederick William von Steuben, whom General George Washington made Inspector General (May, 1778), responsible for the training and discipline of the green American troops. In 1815 Prussian troops under Field Marshal von Bluecher helped save Wellington's England from Napoleon. In 1902 Prince Henry of Prussia, brother of the German Emperor, paid a state visit to the United States and received at West Point, Annapolis, Washington, and elsewhere, as royal a welcome as was ever accorded to a foreign visitor by the government of the United States. The statue of Frederick the Great, presented in appreciation, stood in front of the main building of the Army War College in Washington during two wars between the countrymen of Frederick of Hohenzollern and the countrymen of George Washington, an evidence in bronze of the old Western view that fundamental relationships between peoples should survive the temporary disturbances occasioned by wars.

The friendly relationships between the United States and Germany existed not only on the governmental level but were cemented by close racial kinship. Not only is the basic blood stream of persons of English descent very nearly identical with that of Germans; in addition, nearly a fourth of the Americans of the early twentieth century were actually of German descent.

Thus, in the early years of the twentieth century the American people admired Germany. It was a strong nation, closely akin; and it was a Christian land, part Protestant and part Catholic, as America had been part Catholic **since Lord Baltimore founded Maryland** and part Protestant since the **Cavaliers** came to Virginia and the **Puritans** to New England. Moreover, the old land of the Teutonic Knights led the world in music, in medicine, and in scholarship. The terms *Prussia* and *Prussian, Germany* and *German* had a most favorable connotation.

Then came World War I (1914), in which Britain and France and their allies were opposed to Germany and her allies. Since the citizens of the United States admired all three nations they were stunned at the calamity of such a conflict and were slow in taking sides. Finally (1917), **and to some extent because of the pressure of AMERICAN ZIONISTS**, we joined the Entente group, which included Britain and France. The burden of a great war was accepted by the people, even with some enthusiasm on the Atlantic seaboard, for according to the propagandists **it was a war to end all wars**. It was pointed out, too, that Britain among the world's great nations was closest to us in language and culture, and that France had been traditionally a friend since the Marquis of Lafayette and the Count of Rochambeau aided General Washington.

With a courage fanned by the newly perfected science of propaganda, the American people threw themselves heart and soul into

defeating Germany in the great **war to end all wars**. The blood-spilling—the greatest in all history and between men of kindred race—was ended by an armistice on November 11, 1918, and the American people entertained high hopes for lasting peace. Their hopes, however, were soon to fade away. With differing viewpoints, national and personal, and with the shackles of suddenly revealed **secret agreements between co-belligerents** President Woodrow Wilson, Prime Minister David Lloyd George, Premier Georges Clemenceau of France, and Prime Minister Vittorio Orlando of Italy had much difficulty in agreeing on the terms of peace treaties (1919), the merits of shortcomings of which cannot in consequence be fully chalked up to any one of them. **[H: No; it can, however, be chalked up to the upcoming Federal Reserve System, Banker's cartel and Committee of 300. The war was planned and financed by the Elite, the Rothschilds, Rockefellers and other of the Bankers of Plan 2000.]**

It remains indisputable, however, that in what they agreed to in the treaty made with Germany at Versailles (June 28, 1919) and in the treaty made with Austria at St. Germain (Sept. 10, 1919) the four American delegates, dominated by President Wilson, departed at least to some extent from our tradition of humane treatment of a defeated enemy. The heavily populated German nation was deprived of much territory, including vital mineral areas and a Polish Corridor which, under the terms of the treaty, separated the original duchy of Prussia from the rest of the country. Germany was deprived also of its merchant fleet and was saddled with an impossible load of reparations. As consequence, the defeated country was left in a precarious position which soon produced an economic collapse. The Austrian Hungarian Empire, ancient outpost of the Teutonic peoples and of Western Christian civilization on the Danube Valley invasion route from Asia, was destroyed at St. Germain. The result was the serious general economic dislocation to be expected from the collapse of an imperial government, and the inevitable dire distress to the people, especially in the capital city of Vienna (population over 2,000,000), which was left with little sustaining territory, except scenic and historic mountains. Moreover, although Austro-Hungary was broken up under the theory that its people should be put into small pigeon-hole nations on racial and linguistic considerations, the new Czechoslovak state was given 3,500,000 persons of German blood and speech.

In this treatment of Germany and Austria our leaders not merely set up conditions conducive to the extreme distress of millions of people; they also by those same conditions flouted the recognized principles of sound military and national policy, for the strategic use of victory demands that the late enemy be drawn into the victor's orbit as friend and ally.

As one example of the strategic use of victory, our War of 1812, with Britain, was followed by an earnest bilateral effort at the solution of mutual problems by the Monroe Doctrine (1823) in the field of international relations, and by the crumbling of unused forts on the U.S.-Canadian border. As a second example, Britain's war with South Africa, which ended in 1902, was followed by such humanity and fairness that a defeated people, different in speech and culture, became an ally instead of an enemy in the great war which began only twelve years later in 1914.

The crash in Germany came in 1923, when German money lost its value. **[H: OK, sleepyheads, we are getting into YOUR part of this scenario so please pay attention. We can't interrupt at each point and certainly not to integrate everything with everything happening at the same time. You see, right in here you had a Bolshevik Revolution and other most important things transpiring as well. You must see that the PLAN never changes in any major way at all—again the "money" IS ATTACKED. And what is the old Zionists' number one rule?: GET CONTROL OF THE MONEY AND THE GOLD!]** There was terrible suffering among the people everywhere and especially in the cities and industrial areas. As the mark's purchasing power approached zero, a widow would realize from her husband's life insurance just enough to buy a meal. Berlin in 1923 was a city of despair. People waited in the alley behind the Hotel Adlon ready to pounce on garbage cans immediately as they were placed outside the hotel's kitchen. A cup of coffee cost one million marks one day, a million and a half the next and two million the day following.

In hunger and desperation, many Germans blamed their troubles on the Jews, whom they identified with Communism. The fact that certain Jews, such as Kurt Eisner, Toller, and Levine, had been leaders of Communist Movements (1918, 1919)...gave the conservatives the opportunity of proclaiming that the Jews were responsible for the national misfortunes and disorders. The German attitude was intensified by the new power German Jews acquired in the terrible year 1923 from using funds derived from rich race-conscious Jews in other countries and by an inrush of Jews from the destroyed Austro-Hungarian Empire and from the East. Some of those Eastern European Jews took an active part in the speculation which was rampant in Germany because of the unstable currency and the shortage of commodities. The influx from the East had also the effect of reviving the viewpoint of certain earlier Germans that Jews were not assimilable but were really invaders. In 1880 the learned but fanatical Professor Treitschke's phrase "Die Juden sind unser Unglueck" [The Jews are our misfortune], gained currency all through the German empire. Also, according to Grattenauer's *Wider die Juden* (1803), the

Jews of Germany were, as early as that period, regarded as Asiatic Immigrants.

This fateful German-Jewish tension was destined to have a major role in the history of the United States, and will be dealt with further in subsequent chapters.

The immediate result of the events of 1923 was an increase of Jewish power in the Reich. Bled white in World War I, like Britain and France, Germany bent to its economic tragedy without significant resistance, but the resentment of the people at being starved and humiliated (as they believed) by a minority of **less than one percent** smoldered like live coals awaiting almost any fanning into flame. Our usual helping hand—so generously extended in the Japanese earthquake tragedy of 1923 and in other calamities—was withheld, while this small group increased its control.

After 1919, anti-German propaganda in the United States did not cease, as was strategically desirable, but was continued unremittingly in the press and by the new opinion-controlling medium, the radio. Americans were taught to hate Germany and Germans and to loathe Prussia and the Prussians, not any longer as a war-time psychological attack, but as a permanent attitude.

The task of the propagandists was made easier by the appearance on the world's stage (1933) of the demagogue Adolph Hitler, whose assumption of the combined offices of chancellor and President of Germany, under the alien and repugnant title of "Fuehrer", shocked the sensibilities of the American people who were accustomed to a Republican form of government with the still effective checks and balances of the Legislative, Executive and Judicial branches. **[H: That latter was not to last was it? And who still thinks Hitler was NOT placed by the Elite to pull off the "coup of coups"?)**

In 1936, Britain was making efforts to establish workable arrangements with Germany. Symbolically, and with much publicity, a thousand German war veterans were entertained in England by a thousand British war veterans. A naval ration, most favorable to Britain, had been agreed upon. The President of the United States, Franklin D. Roosevelt, had in his first year of office (1933) **RECOGNIZED THE COMMUNIST GOVERNMENT OF RUSSIA**, but was otherwise isolationist in his general attitude toward Europe. Then on October 5, 1937, in Chicago, he **made an about face in his famous Quarantine speech against Germany**. Though his sudden "fears" had no foundation in facts—as known then or as discovered later—our policy was charted, and England, forced to a decision, became a partner in our anti-German action. With no enthusiasm, such as was generated in 1919, the American people soon found themselves (Dec. 1941) involved in a second and even more frightful World War against two of our former allies, Japan and Italy, and against our World War I oppo-

nent, Germany. **[H: I would guess this very author would turn in his grave if he KNEW then at writing, what we have given you, dear readers. Ah, the insight gifted unto you who would see Truth is magnificent in its greatness. Do you see, even from the reading of this historical research—so MUCH is missing?]**

The propagandists against Germany and the German people did not cease, however, with Hitler's defeat and death (1945) and the resultant effacement of his government and his policies. After Hitler, as before Hitler, these propagandists did not allow the American public to realize the strategic fact that a country like an individual needs friends and that a permanent destructive attitude toward a nation because of a former ruler is as stupid, for instance, as a hatred for the people of an American state because of an unpopular ex-governor.

Thus, instead of correcting our error of 1919 and making certain at the end of World War II to draw a properly safeguarded but humanely treated Germany definitely into our orbit, we adopted in 1945 an intensified policy of hate, denied the Germans a peace treaty more than six years after the suspension of active warfare, and took additional steps which could have had no other purpose—concealed, of course, even from some of those who furthered it—than the final destruction of Germany.

Woodrow Wilson, despite the terrible and still largely undocumented pressures upon him, had at least preserved Prussia at the close of World War I. Franklin Roosevelt, however, tossed it from his failing hands to the minority who, with converts to their Marxist concept of statism, had succeeded the Romanov Czars as

masters of Russia. With Malta lost in 1798 and Prussia destroyed in 1945, the temporal state-structures of the Crusaders and their successors ceased to exist.

Under the preaching of Urban II, most of the Western World had developed a frenzy of unity; under Roosevelt II, or rather under those who manipulated him, it did so again. The goal this time, however, was not the defense of Europe or the rescue of the tomb of Christ; the goal, on the contrary, was a monstrous surrender of the Western heritage of Christian civilization. Yes, it was actually the United States of America which was mainly responsible for destroying the successor state to the Teutonic Knights and for delivering the ruins, with the hegemony of Europe, to the Soviet Union, the new Communist power of our creation.

The facts outlined here have, as will be shown in following writings, a significant bearing on the present century world struggle between Communism and Western Christian civilization.

END OF QUOTING

To you who now say, "Well, but hindsight is always so much more clearly defined when looking back." But how many of you **HAVE LOOKED BACK AT THE TRUTH OF HISTORY? HOW MANY OF YOU EVEN CONSIDERED IT POSSIBLE THAT THINGS WERE NOT AS PRESENTED? THAT** is the way a world is lost and won! **IGNORANCE!!** Then, withholding Truth, the inaccuracies are **VOTED-IN** as truth through legislative laws (as with the holocaust perceptions and propaganda) and you have done-in the citizens of the world. Keep 'em ignorant, barefoot and pregnant is a very valid observation.

Enough, let us close this writing, please.

Another *JOURNAL* Goes To Press

Editor's note: Readers, please keep in mind that it takes a good 6-8 weeks of publication and printing activities between the time we announce the latest JOURNAL here, GOING to press, and when that JOURNAL is actually completed and available for distribution.

8/6/93 #3 HATONN

INTRODUCTION

We give these volumes "names and titles" because we don't know any other way to identify and separate. There is

actually NO separation—just ongoing information outlay. Therefore, it is impossible to index everything. It becomes mandatory that you, as readers, keep ongoing connections one with another for we are simultaneously integrating several subjects within one another as we also effort to keep current on events. We will be covering The Club of Rome, the other conspiracies and also the price of gold. Now, you might wish to help me figure out how to label these books for we are at a loss. We also speak a bit about "gold" of which probably the Puppet-master's shackling strings are woven—but, however it SHOULD be, we simply present this for your

use as you find opportunity and interest.

We set it up for OUR use as a daily log entry in JOURNALS. We reference the exact time of writing and date of writing (in two ways). We write down that which we speak and write about in a day, no more and no less. We realize it is not suitable to you as readers and remains confusing—but whether it be visible yet, or not—it is the only way to identify in REALITY as to the lessons offered.

I ask that you go back and read the PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION from time to time [see pages 64 - 80] as you read these JOURNALS because everything in your conscious world is revolving around those PROTOCOLS and the Plan 2000 One World Order.

I can only urge you to not hop to conclusions and cast aside the book because you "hear" it is biased and bigoted, and other anti-words. It is not. We do not offer that which is NOT PROVEN BY THE DOCUMENTS OF HISTORY! It is simply, readers, that you must realize as much when you find The Truth of history and face it instead of dancing around in front of a curtain of lies. Pleasant? No, but exciting at the least—wondrous at its growth. As you get informed the answers come, the problems isolate themselves in focus, and solutions for those problems begin to take form. You must consider this much like the woodcarver who will use different tools to shape different woods. First, you have to know what you want to do with the wood—then choose the wood and then the proper tools for the cutting. There is a "beginning" to every problem and you must reach it in full recognition before you can formulate a worthy solution. Band-aids are worthy for scrapes and scratches—deep and lethal wounds require exacting surgical precision. If you eat the egg before the chicken—then ye shall have no chicken to renew your supply of eggs. Find first the cause, purpose and source of the battle and then, only then, can you fashion your weapons of both defense and counter-assault.

The enemy depends upon the fact that you will likely EAT your SEED-GRAIN and have no crops to harvest in the future. This will make you totally reliant on him to feed you, clothe you and allow you to live or die. If you can save the seed and learn The Truth—you shall live to harvest another day. March to the drumbeat of this physical moral decay—and you shall be swept away in the chaff. More likely, you will be blown away in the "suiciding" through nuclear war—for at some point the stand-off Puppet-Masters will make that ultimate vie for power supreme! This will only be a "battle" in the presence of God—for the WAR is the FINAL confrontation with that adversarial "survivor".

There have, however, always been the secret places of the LION and the waiting at stand-by of the Bird-Tribes in winged chariots. God would not leave you destitute—but He will leave you in ignorance if that be your

choice. That also means, however, land-locked!

God instantly accepts "ignorance" but it is most unwise to take your conjured ignorance and refusal to learn, and go forth and thrust it upon others so that they become even more ignorant. Why? For that one who misinforms or keeps Truth from another shall face the piper and pay the bill. The ignorant one of the two will also pay a price—that one shall not find himself in the places of Radiance even if his lot be not loss of soul. He shall be destined to learn his lessons one way or another in TRUTH. "Forgiveness" is NOT "forgetting". He who forgives is divine—he who forgets is stupid.

We effort to offer you the view of the consequences of that which set forth through the lies of the generations of planners working for dominance and New World Control. Perhaps we shall just refer to this JOURNAL as a trip into TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES.

May you be diligent in seeking understanding and protection within LIGHT as you read these passages, that you may SEE and KNOW.

I AM

* * *

This volume shall be labeled:

TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES

In living in ignorance, the consequences are there—just not correctly identified as such. You pay either way—to the lie. Find Truth and uncover the conspirators and their hierarchy and you shall begin to dissolve their power over your experience. Let us uncover again those who would be KINGS over your destiny and the destiny of your world. That is the FIRST STEP to FREEDOM! Truth is that one thing that, without it, you shall remain enslaved.

* * *

DEDICATION

I dedicate this work to my ENEMIES. Without them I would be nothing and have no cause. I respect you, my foe, for through the lies and distractions I am able to focus on my mission. You shall fall, my respected adversaries. You shall fall for—as the Army of God gathers in Truth—you shall collapse and wither in the LIGHT of day.

Today's Warnings And News Watch

8/7/93 #1 HATONN

TODAY—OF WORTHY NOTE
AND
A WARNING OR TWO

I am not going to go into current events in any depth today. I could write a dozen papers just on your budget mess, but we KNOW of the soil on your Congressmen and government. I do have a warning or two. There is a massive storm PLANNED for areas of Texas, etc. This is PLANNED for the last week of August. "PLANS" are now slipping through and the only way we may be able to counter some of them is to present the "secrets" right up front as soon as "word" comes. YOU ARE NOT THE ONLY NATION, EITHER, WHO IS GETTING THESE BLASTS OF STORMS AND UNUSUAL PHENOMENA—IT IS WORLDWIDE AND MASSIVELY DESTRUCTIVE.

We got a call from a "Crisis Center" in San Antonio, Texas—last night. The Crisis Center has been put on full alert FOR A MASSIVE STORM TO HIT AND DESTROY

PARTS OF THE COAST AND SAN ANTONIO IS TO SET UP TO RECEIVE EVACUEES FROM CORPUS CHRISTI....**THE LAST WEEK IN AUGUST!** Looks like you now have a warning system even before there is a storm available? How quaint!

Makes the laser-precise tornadoes in Virginia look even more interesting, doesn't it?

By the way, don't be too hard on Congressmen who SEEMED TO DESERT THEIR HONOR TO VOTE WITH CLINTON—the "either-OR" as relative to your government is so massively horrendous that, as presented by one "in the know" of HOW IT IS—the poor souls would be hard-put to do otherwise to America and you-the-people. It IS **THAT** bad!

AS TO THE LEGAL ACTION WITH
THE TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS
OWED TO SO MANY!

As this "case" with its over 110 BOXES

AUGUST 10, 1993

of files is studied—I would suggest the following to our crew. The government is ready to collapse the currency and certainly will allow no claim in the “Trillions”. Therefore, Gene, I suggest you carefully **and quickly** turn this case into one of “damages”. This will allow the shift of “damages recovery” to **WHAT-EVER SYSTEM THE ELITE CHOOSE TO BASE THEIR ATTACK ON YOU**. If you **SINGULARLY** simply go “for commissions contracted”—they can just wipe you out as invalid actions. “THEY” have a perfected plan in motion to get all property, all currency assets and all “value” assets. **YOU MUST BE AS “FLEXIBLE” AS THEY ARE IN CONSTANT CHANGE**.

You can **KNOW** by looking at the massive size of this criminal action that **THEY KNEW THEY WOULD NEVER HAVE TO FACE THE TRUTH IN COURT**—that allows you to **ALSO** know that the time of collapse is coming up—in order to bury the bodies, the skeletons and all possibility of recovery. Make your “charges” such that you cannot simply be “silenced” by a singular court ruling—make it a charge which **MUST BE ANSWERED!**

You may well never get anything more than public presentation—but it is important—because of the sequence of events and parties in the play—to come after this. Remember you are **NOT** just dealing with the Bush Boys in naughty dealings to make a buck—**YOU ARE DEALING WITH THE WHOLE OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300 AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER. THAT WAS BUSH’S DEAL WITH THE COMMITTEE—TO PUSH AND SHOVE-ON THE NEW WORLD ORDER!!** The promise in **RETURN—PROTECTION AND LOTS OF MONEY AND INDUSTRIES AND A BIG PLACE IN THE GOVERNMENT OF THE ONE WORLD ORDER!**

So, if it is so bad and so imminent, this downfall, **WHY BOTHER WITH ANYTHING?** Because to begin again you must know what was **WRONG** or you are destined to repeat the same destructive foundation. For instance—no world can survive in a system run through a Federal Reserve System such as yours and no freedom can be expected **IN A WORLD run by the Zionist Elite Committee of 300**. These are the antitheses of freedom and pure commerce.

ANTI-SEMITISM

Yes indeed, the ADL is in full alert and is swinging into action as regards **JAPAN**. Would this seem strange? No, not with massive earthquakes and flooding (this very day). The assault is very, very heavy against the people of Japan and now comes the players into view.

Let me share an article sent to me this morning by Al.

QUOTING (Thursday, July 29, 1993; by *Times* staff writer Leslie Helm):

JAPAN NEWSPAPER AD REVIVES FEARS OF ANTI-SEMITISM

[H: Hold uppermost the fact that the “Jews” as presented here are NOT SEMITES—NEVER ARE AND NEVER WERE FROM THE TRIBE OF SHEM. They ARE Khazarian Zionists who intend to be a major part of World Domination!]

Tokyo—A major advertisement in this nation’s leading financial daily drew fire Wednesday from an American Jewish group and revived lingering concerns about Japanese anti-Semitism, particularly in the business world and especially during a time of heightened global trade disputes.

Rabbi Abraham Cooper, associate dean of the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles **[H: Hummnnn]**, demanded that the newspaper *Nihon Keizai* (Nikkei)—the Japanese equivalent of the *Wall Street Journal*—publish an apology for printing a one-third-page advertisement trumpeting a startling message.

“The stock crash, the high yen and the political turmoil (in Japan) are no coincidence,” screamed the ad’s headlines. “After defeating Europe, America and Russia, **JEWISH CAPITAL IS NOW AFTER JAPAN.**” **[H: Ah So, what else is new?]**

The Tuesday ad sought to sell new books—including a three-volume series entitled *The Last Enemy: Shoot Japan*—that claims to unveil a Jewish plot to destroy and enslave Japan. **[H: God, please let all our readers be paying attention!]**

The ad, attempting to show how far the plot has progressed, shows an annotated illustration of a 5,000-yen note. It asserts that the picture that appears to be Mt. Fuji on the back of the bank note is **actually Mt. Sinai**; THIS, THE AD SAYS, IS EVIDENCE THAT JAPAN’S FINANCE MINISTRY AND THE BANK OF JAPAN ARE **ALREADY UNDER JEWISH CONTROL**.

A Nikkei official said the newspaper has a policy against running ads that are slanderous but that it did not believe that the notice from Daichi Kikaku, a small publisher of books on economics and stocks, was in that category.

“We don’t make any judgments on ideology, opinion, thought and beliefs in advertisements,” Shigeaki Umeda, the head of Nikkei, said in a written response to a reporter’s question.

Daichi Kikaku declined to discuss its volumes, particularly the work asserting that there is a Jewish plot to destroy Japan. “We are satisfied that the author

checked his facts,” said Sumkio Furuta of the publishing house.

There have been anti-Semitic books in Japan since the turn of the century, although there are few Jews in this country. The literature has increased in popularity during economic hard times or when Japan has been under foreign pressure.

The Nikkei ad, apparently the most blatant to appear in a main-stream publication in recent years, could mark a resurgence of anti-Semitism in the context of a rise in general, anti-American sentiment, analysts say. **[H: And does this not prove what we have told you—that America is simply THE working arm of ISRAEL? WHAT ELSE COULD THEY MEAN? “After defeating Europe, America and Russia, Jewish capital is now after Japan.” “Jewish capital?” WHAT “Jewish Capital”??? You Americans ARE Jewish Capital!! How long are YOU going to sleep, America?]** “In hard times and in times of political uncertainty, people look for scapegoats,” said Cooper, who noted that—only in Japan—has anti-Semitism increasingly taken on the color of anti-Americanism.

Anti-Americanism “is the way [anti-Semitism] keeps its shelf life and its strange acceptability in mainstream areas” in Japan, Cooper said. “It would be laughable if it weren’t so tragic.” **[H: Boy, you might well repeat that again!]**

As American pressure on Japan increases and trade tensions rise, there is a strong tendency among Japanese to look for explanations for their nation’s seeming global isolation. “The world seems to be against us and people wonder, ‘Who are the people behind this?’” said Yshiji Nogami, the Japanese Foreign Ministry’s deputy director general for the Middle East. “It is easy to blame Jews.”

Nogami, who has launched a virtual one-man campaign to protest the spread of anti-Semitic works, said that opinion pieces he has written and published opposing such material bring in hundreds of angry letters—and almost no support for his position.

Although the Foreign Ministry officially has sought to correct Japan’s past bias for Arab countries and against Israel, pro-Arab sentiment remains deep. Most business people say, “Why bother with Israel? We rely on Arabs for all our oil.” Nogami said. **[H: Does this not make YOU shiver? You must realize that THIS is why JAPAN must be destroyed!?!]**

There appear to have been no cases of Jews suffering anti-Semitic attacks, and in a recent survey, only 1% of Japanese said they knew of or had ever met a Jew. Still, the Japanese have a strong attachment to conspiracy theories and stereotypes related to Jews.

Den Fujite, who built the immensely

successful McDonald's fast food chain in Japan, once wrote a book called *Jewish Business Methods: Controlling the Economy of the World*. He liked to call himself the "Jew of the Ginza" and once said he wished he had been born a Jew.

Anti-Semitic writings here lately have taken on a more paranoid tone, blaming Jews for all of Japan's current ills. An article in the popular weekly *Shukan Post* last July argued that Japan's stock crash was staged by Jewish brokerage houses using futures markets to seek revenge for global inroads by Japanese bankers. [H: "Right-on" so far!]

"When a Japanese enterprise bought the **ROCKEFELLER** building in New York, which was called the '**JEWISH CASTLE**', and Sony-Matsushita bought up U.S. motion picture companies, then Jewish capital with high pride could no longer be quiet," a reporter wrote in the paper.

Nogami of the Foreign Ministry suggested that the Nikkei ad may also be related to the financial hard times faced by Japanese newspapers and the need to take whatever advertising they can get.

END OF QUOTING

SPEAKING OF "DISCOVERY"
TIME FOR COURT—AGAIN!

In this vein, please pray for the Ekkers on this coming Monday when there is AGAIN a confrontation in the court over the PLEIADES CONNECTION series of JOURNALS and US&P. They (US&P) are asking to "ban" all further "discovery". Our attorney has some 150 interrogatory questions to show cause and evidence of "how" they have been damaged, records, history of the University itself, and thus and so. They find these inquiries unsuitable when, in fact, they have charged these ones with unfair competition, duplication of scientific work, defamation of character and intent, gross income from same and on and on. They have also charged my scribe, Doris, twice in contempt of court from something George Green had personally and knowingly DONE. He now works WITH them, of course.

Isn't it interesting how their attack on just four of our volumes, out of nearly eighty written, coupled with George's personal character assassination, places all of the volumes at risk of discrediting and threatens, constantly, the loss of our scribe. Perhaps our attorneys should be mentioning these things, not only to Mr. Buchanan but also to the Magistrate if there is any merit in their attempting to settle or contain the case. We may be well-advised to sue them for damages very soon now.

If the hearing is before Magistrate Beck, then perhaps I will allow Doris to attend. If it is before Judge Coyle—she MUST NOT

attend court; she would likely end up in Federal shackles for perceived and continued contempt. I ask that positive prayer energy be sent to these ones, here and in Fresno, for safe passage and fair hearing on this coming Monday. Please put this message on the phone line.

If we can continue our work, we CAN have the information IN TRUTH that you will need to see you through tribulation, etc. I am depending on horticulturists to gather information on crops and non-hybrid seeds, better ways to farm, irrigation systems which can "make do" WHEN THE VIADUCTS GO DOWN, etc. I CANNOT, THROUGH THIS SINGLE SCRIBE, OFFER IT ALL. We CAN, however, see to correcting the perceptions stemming from the LIES and misdirections—IF YOU WILL TURN TO THOSE AUTHORITIES ON GIVEN SUBJECTS AS I POINT THEM OUT TO YOU. THANK YOU.

KILLING

"**THOU SHALT NOT KILL.**" Is there anything about that sentence and instruction that cannot be understood?? Well, we have great input which wants details and "what ifs" and "but this seemingly Godly man says...", etc. "*Thou shalt not kill!*" So be it.

Now, what happens if ones "believe" it alright to kill **when necessary**, either to make a point or to further a cause, as in war or peace—to "get the bad guy"! WHO IS THE BAD GUY? Relative to WHO and to WHAT? What happens most often is blind fighting half blind and these ones take it upon selves or through orders given—to kill to expedite a "cause". Is this RIGHT? NO. "But this would give too much of an advantage to the murderers in high places already killing." It still does not make it RIGHT—but I note that neither does THAT keep it from happening.

It is a very, very hard job to move from rampant gun-battle to winning through the pen as weaponry. Indeed the battles will cease one day—after much bloodshed and weapons-war. But it will cease in the heat of tribulation when "**except these days be cut short**" the species would destroy self and planet.

If one who believes killing is an answer and is yet a patriot and seems to fight a battle for peace and Truth—what do you do? YOU CAN KNOW TRUTH—THAT THAT ONE CAN LEARN TRUTH—but you certainly do NOT throw out your worker with the bathwater. Condoning and allowing—are two different words. God does not condone wrong actions—he most certainly DOES "ALLOW". The price of deliberate action, in error or intentional, is levied between God and the Perpetrator of such action and thought. It is not YOUR responsibility to JUDGE! It is your responsibility

to ACT in clarity FOR SELF. And remember, in every given circumstance YOU DO NOT KNOW IT ALL. Neither will the perpetrators of action against another—but do you see, YOU cannot have forceful intervention?

If you are acting as a Journalist or a Patriot who presents information and truth unto the people—you have a responsibility to PRINT it—either way, if information flows through or "to" you.

I am asked about the mother who shot the molester of her child, in a courtroom. Was this OK? NO! Execution is still "killing" and the trial was not yet even over. In the heat of emotional unbalance it may well be excused by a Judge—but "**Thou shalt not kill.**" You have right to defend self or family in the direct intent of another to slay YOU. Even then you should not KILL if at all possible to defend otherwise. What if the person in point—is, possibly, innocent? The point is, AGAIN,—**INTENT! SOUL INTENT!!** And, **I DO NOT JUDGE—SHOULD YOU??**

Now, what is REALLY bothering some is that killing seems to be a suitable solution with some of the more flamboyant readers of, even our, presentations and where does this put "us"? Nowhere. Your "job" is to report on that which happens; do not try to out-think GOD or judge in HIS stead. You must allow the map to unfold and in all instances you utilize, to the best of your ability, in the pathway of positive movement, what IS. YOU cannot know of, nor bear for, the guilt or "reasoning" of another.

The goal is that unto which you must cling with responsibility for self and self actions. It would be foolish, if your child be starving, to refuse good food from your enemy or the "perceived" friend. Further, it is not Godly to refuse food to your enemy OR to your friend if he be starving and you have that which can be shared. Neither can you totally forsake a brother because he errs in that which he does while he basks in ignorance. Remember the terms and definitions: "ignorance" is the lack of realization of a thing or action. "Stupid" is the foolish action when in knowing and realizing error—and doing it "anyway". Resolute intent is knowing the error and performing a criminal or unGodly act IN THAT KNOWING. YOU cannot judge the other for any one of these actions within any one of the definitions—THAT IS FOR THAT ONE AND GOD!

Now, a bit of release from "closeness" into objectivity: Would you desert a given person if you did not know of "beliefs"? CAN YOU PROVE FOR YOURSELF THAT A THING OR INTENT ACTUALLY EXISTS? You may well hear a person voice an intent—that does not mean it is valid. You may well have one tell you of a "thing" or "action" which "he" believes to be fact—

but do YOU know for self-fact it to be so? A lot of people present that they know more and do more than they actually DO. How can you tell? You can't—usually.

Now you come to the problem of some two-thirds of your population are actually the same as mechanical expressions and, yet, they have gained control. You still do not KNOW who or what or even WHY. This is WHY you are told "do not judge". Keep your actions as clean as you can within the laws of God AS YOU KNOW THEM and YOU will be fine. Teach your children THOSE LAWS and show them a way to live within them to the best of your ability and they will GROW into the WISDOM of actions which are goodly.

You of God who keep up with the instructions and LEARN will come to the day when even if there be adversaries before you—you will have ability to handle them without "killing". You must grow into this, however. You are in the infancy of coming into Godly realization and "Christ" (by whatever name) behavior.

Many persons have been deliberately PROGRAMMED to act and respond in given ways. They are no more to "BLAME" than one in ignorance—for their free-will has actually been bent, removed or comes out-of-control. Many, further, believe it is suitable and are programmed that an eye for eye, tooth for tooth and life for life is of God instruction. After all, it is in THAT (b)ible of yours. You know, THAT BIBLE, that contradicts itself at every chapter! YOU HAVE NO WAY TO KNOW EXCEPT FROM WITHIN THAT WHICH IS RIGHT. Moreover, it is only through study and realization of this Truth of these LAWS that you will come into KNOWING. The journey between "start" and "finish" is varied and great indeed.

What is MY approach? I effort to take every advantage of that which IS. Just as "gold" has no good or bad or actual "value" except that which MAN gives unto it—I SHALL USE THE ASSETS BROUGHT BY GOLD TO FURTHER YOUR JOURNEY INTO THE PROPER SEQUENCE OF EVENTS—TOWARD GOD. If an evil man buys bread with gold and offers me the bread—will I refuse to have it? Silly perception. YOU keep everything that you DO in full view of everyone and God—and you are fine. That which another does prior to you—with his gold is NOT YOUR BUSINESS UNLESS HIS EVIL ACTIONS COME INTO YOUR ATTENTION WHEREIN YOU BECOME A WRONG-DOER WITH HIM.

If a man be slain by another and that one was a tool of my enemy—what do I do? I use every advantage offered by the absence of my enemy or the circumstance NOW CHANGED to move ahead. I do not condone any such action—but neither is it MY DOING. I have no right nor commission to attend the values of any other. I can

teach that which I KNOW to be right and TRUTH—I can do no more! We must come to the point where MAN chooses through his free-will that which is righteous. Until such time, the movement is not allowed by God—to be a FORCED action. FORCE IS NOT OF GOD. And yet, you live in a society gone insane—and force is all that you understand—but you WILL grow into understanding that FORCE is not worthy—and move on into higher societal structures which have outgrown such behavior. If YOUR soul growth is such that you KNOW this fact to be true—you will NEVER digress into a social order of expression where it is lesser! You might well return as a guide to accomplish positive lessons for the younger experiencing player in the illusion play, but YOU will NEVER be LESSER in the KNOWING. In that capacity, YOU will never know the role or contract of another—even a teacher or a guide! You must discern about beings, judge ACTIONS and effort to UNDERSTAND intent. You of my crew are at such disadvantage—for there are thousands of you, and YOU do

not come from places of such barbaric realization or activities. You are back as foundation-layers for a new structure in a time of renewal and you are confused, agonized and totally perplexed at the actions of "society 'animals'" who simply "act" and have no fundamental soul footings AT ALL. Every generation is now languishing more into despair than the one before. This is in full intent of adversarial interference. Earth dimension of physical plane is a "classroom" for growth—YOUR GROWTH. YOU ONES SEEKING TO CHANGE THIS INTO GODLY EXPRESSION ARE GETTING YOUR VERY OWN MASSIVELY IMPORTANT LESSONS IN PREPARATION FOR GRADUATION—WHAT WILL YOU DO AND HOW WILL YOU HANDLE IT AND HAVE WE, AS YOUR GUIDES, DONE OUR JOBS WELL? INDEED—OUR FAMILY WILL GRADUATE AND BRING FORTH NEW NATIONS AND A TIME OF RADIANCE—but, you have to make it through the time of chaos and tribulation first so that that which is negative is either removed or you change. So be it.

The Past And Present Have Much In Common

8/7/93 #1
ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

Peace, Thomas, let us begin. I AM Sananda present in Radiance.

Ye ones in Service unto The Father must always remember to KNOW THINE ENEMY! Thine enemy, the adversary of LIGHT, has always sought to TRAP thee—it never changes, the approach remains the same, yea unto the present day. The adversary always will use words of honey, promises of money or power or gold, will suck ye in and then pull the rug. Woe to the adversary of LIGHT who attempts to trap mine workers for he shall be trapped in a web of his own creation. So be it and so it is.

In the days of olden times when I walked your place, ones would come to me, always in the testing. What think ye of this, of that? Those who sought the TRUTH OF THE WORD IN SINCERITY FOUND THAT WHICH THEY HAD BEEN SEEKING AND WERE GREATLY BLESSED. I HOLD THEIR NAMES! Then there were the ones SENT TO TRAP ME! Ah, I could see them coming a mile away, as ye ones like to say. It was often as the cat with the mouse. But, chelas, the adversary's game is most serious indeed. The adversary knows no truth,

knows no honor—the adversary knows only lies, deception and shall know the blackness that accompanies the absence of ATON'S LIGHT. THIS IS SIMPLY THE WAY IT SHALL BE, CHELAS, FOR IT HAS LONG BEEN DECREED THAT NO EVIL WILL BE BROUGHT INTO THE PLACES OF GOD.

You see, beloved, in the olden times when one was sent to trap me for speaking out against the rules of the church or against the local customs which sought to further repress man in ignorance, I would speak TRUTH openly in answer to any inquiry. MANY WERE THE ONES WHO CAME INTO GOD'S SERVICE WHO, UPON HEARING TRUTH, CHANGED THEIR DIRECTION FROM EVIL AND DECIDED TO SERVE GOD AND LIGHT AND LIFE! This is one reason why The Father says, Judge Not! Blessed are God's workers who have listened and heard and changed direction away from the adversary of LIGHT toward GOD! Blessed are the workers in mine service who offer protection unto mine workers; I hold thine names and I stand to shield thee!

WE ARE A FAMILY, BELOVED, A FAMILY OF GOD'S PEOPLE—LET US EVER REMEMBER TO LOVE AND HONOR OUR FAMILY MEMBERS!

Times are hard, beloved, if ye see a brother or a sister without shoes and ye have five pair, will ye offer one that they may walk? If ye see thine brother or thine sister lying upon the street with nothing but the sidewalk for padding and warmth and your bed has five blankets, will ye offer one that they may LIVE? THAT WHICH YE DO UNTO THE LEAST OF MINE YE HAVE DONE UNTO ME—SO, TOO, YE DON'T KNOW, THEY MIGHT BE GIANTS!

Ye can never know the measure of a man (or woman) by appearances—ye may not see soul intent *at a glance*—it is only through extended observation of action

that intent may become known, but in the day-to-day be most careful who ye would rudely pass over for ye may have passed over my most beloved worker—PONDER IT!

It was not so different two thousand years past. Ones would come to me to be healed and they were healed for, within GOD, all is possible and GOD freely gives and regives. People sought magic, then as now. When they heard that the very core of living must be reexamined and followed **responsibly**, they fell away rapidly—thinking the path was too difficult and unreasonable. Beloved, God is REASON—God is LIGHT—GOD **IS!**

Blessed are those who recognize the wisdom that is placed before them that they may come closer to God's LIGHT!

Ye are either with Me or ye are against Me, thus saith The Father; thus saith I, Sananda. Who will stand with me?

Blessings rest with those who come into mine service.

May ye walk in peace and in the LIGHT of KNOWING!

Salu

I AM Sananda

(Editor's note: Sananda has one final message for this issue of CONTACT on page 81.)

More History On Russia And Khazar-Bolshevik-Zionists

8/7/93 #2 HATONN

RUSSIA AND THE KHAZARS

Yep, here it comes AGAIN! Aren't we ever going to be through with this noxious subject? NO!

This is the next in the series from *The Iron Curtain Over America*.

QUOTING:

Having traced the Knighthood of Teutonic Order from its origin to its dissolution as a military-religious brotherhood, and having noted the development of successor sovereignties down to the obliteration of Prussia in 1945, we must turn back more than a thousand years to examine another thread—a scarlet one—in the tangled skein of European history.

In the later years of the dimly recorded first millennium of the Christian era, Slavic people of several kindred tribes occupied the land which became known later as the north central portion of European Russia. South of them between the Don and Volga Rivers and north of the lofty Caucasus Mountains lived a people known to history as **Khazars**. These people had been driven westward from Central Asia and entered Europe by the corridor between the Ural Mountains and the Caspian Sea. They found a land occupied by primitive pastoral people of a score or more of tribes, a land which lay beyond the boundaries of the Roman Empire at its greatest extent under Trajan (ruled 98-117 A.D.), and also beyond the boundaries of the Byzantine

Empire (395-1453). By slow stages the Khazars extended their territory eventually to the Sea of Azov and the adjacent littoral of the Black Sea. The Khazars were apparently a people of mixed stock with Mongol and Turkic affinities. Around the year 600, a belligerent tribe of half-Mongolian people, similar to the modern Turks, conquered the territory of what is now Southern Russia. Before long the kingdom (khanate) of the Khazars, as this tribe was known, stretched from the Caspian to the Black Sea. Its capital, Ityl, was at the mouth of the Volga River. **[H: I want YOU to know that this information is not only verified by the "Jews" but is presented in the *History of the Jews*, by Solomon Grayzel, Philadelphia—The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1947. I stress this so my scribe and Nora don't get drawn and quartered by the Zionists of TODAY who claim there are no such things as "Khazars".]**

In the eighth or ninth century of our era, a khakan (or chagan, roughly equivalent to tribal chief or primitive king) of the Khazars wanted a religion for his pagan people. Partly, perhaps because of incipient tension between Christians and the adherents of the new Mohammedan faith (Mohammed died in 632), and partly because of fear of becoming subject to the power of the Byzantine emperor or the Islamic caliph, he adopted a form of the Jewish religion at a date generally placed at about 741 A.D., but believed by historian Vernadsky to be as late as 865. According to the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (Vol. VI, pp. 375-377), this chieftain,

probably Bulan, "called upon the representatives of Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism to expound their doctrines before him. This discussion convinced him that the Jewish faith was the most preferable, and he decided to embrace it. Thereupon he and about 4,000 Khazars were circumcised; it was only by degrees that the Jewish teachings gained a foothold among the population."

In his *History of the Jews*, (The Jewish Publication Society of America, Vol. III, 1894, pp. 140-141), Professor H. Graetz gives further details:

"A successor of Bulan, who bore the Hebrew name of Obadiah, was the first to make serious efforts to further the Jewish religion. He invited Jewish sages to settle in his dominions, rewarded them royally, founded synagogues and schools...caused instruction to be given to himself and his people in the *Bible* and the *Talmud*, and introduced a divine service modeled on the ancient communities.

"After Obadiah came a long series of Jewish chagans, for according to a fundamental law of the state ONLY Jewish rulers were permitted to ascend the throne."

The significance of the term "ancient communities" cannot be here explained. For a suggestion of the "incorrect exposition" and the "tasteless misrepresentation" with which the *Bible*, i.e., the *Old Testament*, was presented through the *Talmud*, see below in this chapter, the extensive quotation from Professor Graetz.

Also in the Middle Ages, Viking warriors, according to Russian tradition by invitation, pushed from the Baltic area into

the low hills west of Moscow. Archaeological discoveries show that at one time or another these Northmen penetrated almost all areas south of Lake Ladoga and West of the Kama and Lower Volga rivers. Their earliest, and permanent, settlements were north and east of the West Dwina River, in the Lake Ilmen area, and between the Upper Volga and Oka rivers, at whose junction they soon held the famous trading-post of Nizhni-Novgorod.

These immigrants from the North and West were principally "the 'Rus'—a Varangian tribe in ancient annals considered as related to the Swedes, Angles, and Northmen" (*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. XIX, p. 712). From the local Slavic tribes, they organized (about 862) a state, known subsequently from their name as Russia, which embraced the territory of the upper Volga and Dnieper rivers and reached down the latter river to the Black Sea and to the Crimea. Russ and Slav were of related stock and their languages, though quite different, had common Indo-Germanic origin. They accepted Christianity as their religion. Greek Orthodox missionaries, sent to Rus [i.e. "Russia"] in the 860s baptized so many people that shortly after this a special bishop was sent to care for their needs.

The "Rus" (or "Russ") were absorbed into the Slav population which they organized into statehood. The people of the new state devoted themselves energetically to consolidating their territory and extending its boundaries. From the Khazars, who had extended their power up the Dnieper Valley, they took Kiev, which was an important trading center even before becoming, in the 10th century, the capital of a large recently Christianized state. Many Varangians (Rus) had settled among the Slavs in this area (the Ukraine), and Christian Kiev became the seat of an enlightened Westward-looking dynasty, whose members married into several European royal houses, including that of France.

The Slavs, especially those in the area now known as the Ukraine, were engaged in almost constant warfare with the Khazars and finally, by 1016 A.D., destroyed the Khazar government and took a large portion of Khazar territory. For the gradual shrinking of the Khazar territory and the development of Poland, Lithuania, the Grand Duchy of Moscow, and other Slavic states, see the pertinent maps in *Historical Atlas*, by William R. Shepherd (Henry Holt and Co., New York, 1911). Some of the subjugated Khazars remained in the Slav-held lands their khakans had long ruled, and others migrated to Kiev and other parts of Russia, probably to a considerable extent because of the dislocations wrought by the Mongols under Genghis Khan (1162-1227), who founded in and beyond the old Khazar khanate the short-lived khanate of

the Golden Horde. The Judaized Khazars underwent further dispersion both northwestward into Lithuanian and Polish areas, and also within Russia proper and the Ukraine. In 1240 in Kiev the Jewish community was uprooted, its surviving members finding refuge in towns further west along with the fleeing Russians, when the capital fell to the Mongol soldiers of Batu, the nephew of Genghis Khan. A short time later many of these expelled Jews returned to Kiev. Migrating thus, as some local power impelled them, the Khazar Jews became widely distributed in Western Russia. Into the Khazar khanate there had been a few Jewish immigrants—rabbis, traders, refugees—but the people of the Kievan Russian state did not facilitate the entry of additional Jews into their territory. The rulers of the Grand Duchy of Moscow also sought to exclude Jews from areas under its control. From its earliest times the policy of the Russian government was that of complete exclusion of the Jews from its territories. For instance, Ivan IV (reign, 1533-1584) refused to allow Jewish merchants to travel in Russia.

Relations between Slavs and the Judaized Khazars in their midst were never happy. The reasons were not racial—for the Slavs had absorbed many minorities—but were ideological. The rabbis sent for by Khakan Obadiah were educated in and were zealots for the Babylonian *Talmud*, which after long labors by many hands had been completed on December 2, 499. In the thousands of synagogues which were built in the Khazar khanate, the imported rabbis and their successors were in complete control of the political, social, and religious thought of their people. So significant was the Babylonian *Talmud* as the principal cause of Khazar resistance to Russian efforts to end their political and religious separatism, and so significant also are the modern sequels, including those in the United States, that an extensive quotation on the subject from the great *History of the Jews*, by Professor H. Graetz (Vol. II, 1893, pp. 631 ff.) is here presented:

"The *Talmud* must not be regarded as an ordinary work, composed of twelve volumes; it possesses absolutely no similarity to any other literary production, but forms, without any figure of speech, a world of its own, which must be judged by its peculiar laws.

"The *Talmud* contains much that is frivolous of which it treats with great gravity and seriousness; it further reflects the various superstitious practices and views of its Persian birthplace which presume the efficacy of demonical medicines, of magic, incantations, miraculous cures, and interpretations of dreams. It also contains isolated instances of uncharitable judgments and decrees against the members of

other nations and religions, and finally it favors an incorrect exposition of the scriptures, accepting, as it does, tasteless misrepresentations.

"More than six centuries lie petrified in the *Talmud*. Small wonder then, that the sublime and the common, the great and the small, the grave and the ridiculous, the altar and the ashes, the Jewish and the heathenish, be discovered side by side.

"The Babylonian *Talmud* is especially distinguished from the Jerusalem or Palestine *Talmud* by the flights of thought, the penetration of mind, the flashes of genius, which rise and vanish again. It was for this reason that the Babylonian rather than the Jerusalem *Talmud* became the fundamental possession of the Jewish race, its life breath, its very soul—nature and mankind, powers and events, were for the Jewish nation insignificant, non-essential, a mere phantom; the only true reality was the *Talmud*."

Not merely educated by the *Talmud* but actually living the life of its Babylonian background, which they may have regarded with increased devotion because most of the Jews of Mesopotamia [**H: Ah—getting very close to "Sumar"!**] had embraced Islam, the rabbi-governed Khazars had no intention whatever of losing their identity by becoming Russianized or Christian. The intransigent attitude of the rabbis was increased by their realization that their power would be lost if their people accepted controls other than Talmudic. These controls by rabbis were responsible not only for basic mores, but for such externals as the peculiarities of dress and hair. It has been frequently stated by writers on the subject that the "ghetto" was the work not of Russians or other Slavs but of rabbis.

As time passed, it came about that these Khazar people of mixed non-Russian stock, who hated the Russians and lived under Babylonian Talmudic law, became known in the western world, from their place of residence and their legal-religious code, as Russian Jews.

In Russian lands after the fall of Kiev in 1240, there was a period of dissension and disunity. The struggle with the Mongols and other Asiatic khanates continued and from them the Russians learned much about effective military organization. Also, as the Mongols had not overrun Northern and Western Russia, there was a background for the resistance and counter-offensive which gradually eliminated the invaders. The capital of reorganized Russia was no longer Kiev but Moscow (hence the terms Moscovy and Muscovite). In 1613 the Russian nobles (boyars), desired a more stable government than they had had, and elected as their czar a boy named Michael Romanov [**H: Oops, I've gone and done it now!**], whose veins carried the blood of the grand dukes of Kiev and the

grand dukes of Moscow.

Under the Romanovs of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, there was no change in attitude toward the Judaized Khazars, who scorned Russian civilization and stubbornly refused to enter the fold of Christianity. **[H: Ah, staff, please locate my presentation on the Russian Romanovs, please—I promised more and simply haven't found "time" to offer it—it is going to be IMPORTANT IN HISTORICAL HAPPENINGS.]** *{The discussion on the Romanovs begins on page 152 in JOURNAL #58 called FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE.}* Peter the Great [reign, 1682-1725] spoke of the Jews as 'rogues and cheats'. Elizabeth [reign, 1741-1762] expressed her attitude in the sentence: "From the enemies of Christ, I desire neither gain nor profit." With the expansion of Russia in the last half of the eighteenth century, many additional Jews were acquired with the new territory, especially in Russia's portion of divided Poland (1772, 1793, 1795). The Empress, Catherine II [reign, 1762-1796] had no choice but to receive the Jews along with the other inhabitants of the land, but she created out of the provinces taken from Poland a "Pale of Settlement" from which the newly acquired Jews could not move. As before, from that time on the attitude of the government was to hem in the Jews as much as possible.

Under the Romanov dynasty (1613-1917 [1917=Bolshevik Revolution]) many members of the Russian upper classes were educated in Germany, and the Russian nobility, already partly Scandinavian by blood, frequently married Germans or other Western Europeans. Likewise many of the Romanovs, themselves—in fact all of them who ruled in the later years of the dynasty—married into Western families. Prior to the nineteenth century the two occupants of the Russian throne best known in world history were Peter I, the Great, and Catherine II, the Great. The former—who in 1703 gave Russia its "West Window", St. Petersburg, later known as Petrograd, and recently as Leningrad—chose as his consort and successor on the throne as Catherine I [reign, 1725-1727], a captured Marienburg (Germany) servant girl whose mother and father were respectively a Lithuanian peasant woman and a Swedish dragoon. Catherine II, the Great, was a German princess who was proclaimed reigning Empress of Russia after her husband, the ineffective Czar Peter III, subnormal in mind and physique, left St. Petersburg. During her thirty-four years as Empress, Catherine, by studying such works as Blackstone's *Commentaries*, and by correspondence

with such illustrious persons as Voltaire **[H: Remember that along with Voltaire's other contributions—he had translated, NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA.]**, F.M. Grimm **[H: Nora has done a beautiful study of "Grimm"]**, Frederick the Great, Diderot, and Maria-Theresa of Austria, kept herself in contact with the West.

The nineteenth century czars were Catherine the Great's grandson, Alexander I [reign, 1801-1825—German wife]; his brother, Nicholas I [reign, 1825-1855—German wife, a Hohenzollern]; his son, Alexander II [reign, 1855-1881—German wife]; his son, Alexander III [reign, 1881-1894—Danish wife]; and his son, Nicholas II [reign, 1894-1917—German wife], who was murdered with his family (1918) after the Communists seized power (1917) in Russia. **[H: And since history has now PROVEN that "COMMUNISM" is a construction of Jewish Zionists and that ALL of the government heads in new Communist Russia after that Revolution were Jewish Zionists—what do we have to face here, readers?]**

Though many of the Romanovs, including Peter I and Catherine II, had far from admirable characters—a fact well advertised in American books on the subject—and though some of them including Nicholas II were not able rulers, a general purpose of the dynasty was to give their land certain of the advantages of Western Europe. In the West they characteristically sought alliances with one country or another, rather than ideological penetration.

Like their Slavic overlords, the Judaized Khazars of Russia had various relationships with Germany. Their numbers from time to time, as during the Crusades, received accretions from the Jewish communities in Germany—principally into Poland and other areas not yet Russian; many of the ancestors of these people, however, had previously entered Germany from Slavic lands. More interesting than these migrations was the importation from Germany of an idea conceived by a prominent Jew of solving century-old tension between native majority populations and the Jews in their midst. In Germany, while Catherine the Great was Empress of Russia, a Jewish scholar and philosopher named Moses Mendelssohn (1729-1786) attracted wide and favorable attention among non-Jews and a certain following among Jews. His conception of the barrier between Jew and non-Jew, as analyzed by Grayzel, was that the "Jews had erected about themselves a mental ghetto to balance the physical ghetto around them." Mendelssohn's objective was to lead the Jews out of this mental ghetto into the

wide world of general culture—without, however, doing harm to their specifically Jewish culture. The movement received the name Haskalah, which may be rendered as enlightenment. Among other things, Mendelssohn wished Jews in Germany to learn the German language.

The Jews of Eastern Europe had from early days used corrupted versions of local vernaculars, written in the Hebrew alphabet just as the various vernaculars of Western Europe were written in the Latin alphabet, and to further his purpose Mendelssohn translated the Pentateuch—*Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy*—into standard German, using however, the accepted Hebrew alphabet. **[H: How many of you KNEW this? If you didn't know THIS, then I ask that you read on and perhaps find that there are a lot of things you may well have not known. Further, there isn't going to be a "preacher" in any Christian pulpit who will tell you this. Why? Because he will not have been allowed to LEARN this type of information in his "Judeo-Christian" seminary, my dear blind lambs!]** Thus in one stroke he led his readers a step toward Westernization by the use of the German language and by offering them, instead of the Babylonian *Talmud*, a portion of Scripture recognized by both Jew and Christian.

The Mendelssohn views were developed in Russia in the nineteenth century, notably by Isaac Baer Levinsohn (1788-1860), the Russian Mendelssohn. Levinsohn was a scholar who, with Abraham Harkavy, delved into a field of Jewish history little known in the West, namely the settlement of Jews in Russia and their vicissitudes during the Dark Ages. Levinsohn was the first to express the opinion that the Russian Jews hailed not from Germany, as is commonly supposed, but from the banks of the Volga. This hypothesis, corroborated by tradition, Harkavy established as a fact.

The reigns of the nineteenth century Czars showed a fluctuation of attitudes toward the Jewish state within a state. In general, Nicholas I had been less lenient than Alexander I toward his intractable non-Christian minority, but he took an immediate interest in the movement endorsed by the highly respected Levinsohn, for he saw in "Haskalah" an opportunity for possibly breaking down the separatism of the Judaized Khazars. He put in charge of the project of opening hundreds of Jewish schools a brilliant young Jew, Dr. Max Lienthal. From its beginning, however, the Haskalah movement had had bitter opposition among Jews in Germany—many of whom, including the famous Moses Hess, became ardent Jewish nationalists—and in Rus-

sia the opposition was fanatical. The great mass of Russian Jewry was devoid of all secular learning, steeped in fanaticism, and given to superstitious practices, and their leaders, for the most part, had no notion of tolerating a project which would lessen or destroy their control. These leaders believed correctly that the new education was designed to lessen the authority of the *Talmud*, which was the cause, as the Russians saw it, of the fanaticism and corrupt morals of the Jews. The leaders of the Jews also saw that the new schools were a way to bring the Jews closer to the Russian people and the Greek church. According to historian Raisin, the millions of Russian Jews were averse to having the government interfere with their inner and spiritual life by foisting upon them its educational measures. The soul of Russian Jewry sensed the danger lurking in the imperial scheme. Lilienthal was in their eyes a traitor and informer, and in 1845, to recover a modicum of prestige with his people, he shook the dust of bloody Russia from his feet. Thus the Haskalah movement failed in Russia to break down the separatism of the Judaized Khazars.

When Nicholas I died, his son Alexander II [reign, 1855-1881] decided to try a new way of winning the Khazar minority to willing citizenship in Russia. He granted his people, including the Khazars, so many liberties that he was called the Czar Liberator.

By irony, or nemesis, however, his liberal regime contributed substantially to the downfall of Christian Russia. Despite the ill-success of his Uncle Alexander's measures to effect the betterment of the obnoxious Jewish element he ordered a wholesale relaxation of oppressive and restraining regulations and Jews were free to attend all schools and universities and to travel without restrictions. The new freedom led, however, to results the "Liberator" had not anticipated.

Educated, and free at last to organize nationally, the Judaized Khazars in Russia became not merely an indigestible mass in the body politic, the characteristic state within a state, but a formidable anti-government force. With non-Jews of nihilistic or other radical tendencies—the so-called Russian intelligentsia—they sought in the first instance to further their aims by assassinations. Alexander tried to abate the hostility of the "terrorists" by granting more and more concessions, but on the day the last concessions were announced a bomb was thrown at his carriage. The carriage was wrecked, and many of his escorts were injured. Alexander escaped as by a miracle, but a second bomb exploded near him as he was going to aid the

injured. He was horribly mangled, and died within an hour. Thus perished the Czar Liberator. **[H: Never seems to change does it?]**

Some of those involved in earlier attempts to assassinate Alexander II were of Jewish Khazar background. According to the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, the assassination of Alexander II in which a Jewess had played a part revived a latent "anti-Semitism". Resentful of precautions taken by the murdered Czar's son and successor, Alexander III, and also possessing a new world plan, hordes of Jews, some of them highly educated in Russian universities, migrated to other European countries and to America. The emigration continued under Nicholas II. Many Jews remained in Russia, however, for in 1913 the Jewish population of Russia amounted to 6,946,000. **[H: Still think the "Holocaust" could have happened as the Jews say??? Remember, in 1991 the number of Jews killed in the death camps ROSE (by Jewish insistence) to 6 million 500 thousand!! Now, how do you equate that number with the NUMBER WHO GET RESTITUTION FROM THE GERMANS RIGHT NOW?! Hey, don't throw stones at ME—this number came directly from *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. IX, p.285.]**

Various elements of this restless aggressive minority nurtured the amazing quadruple aims of international Communism, the seizure of power in Russia, Zionism, and continued migration to America, with a fixed purpose to retain

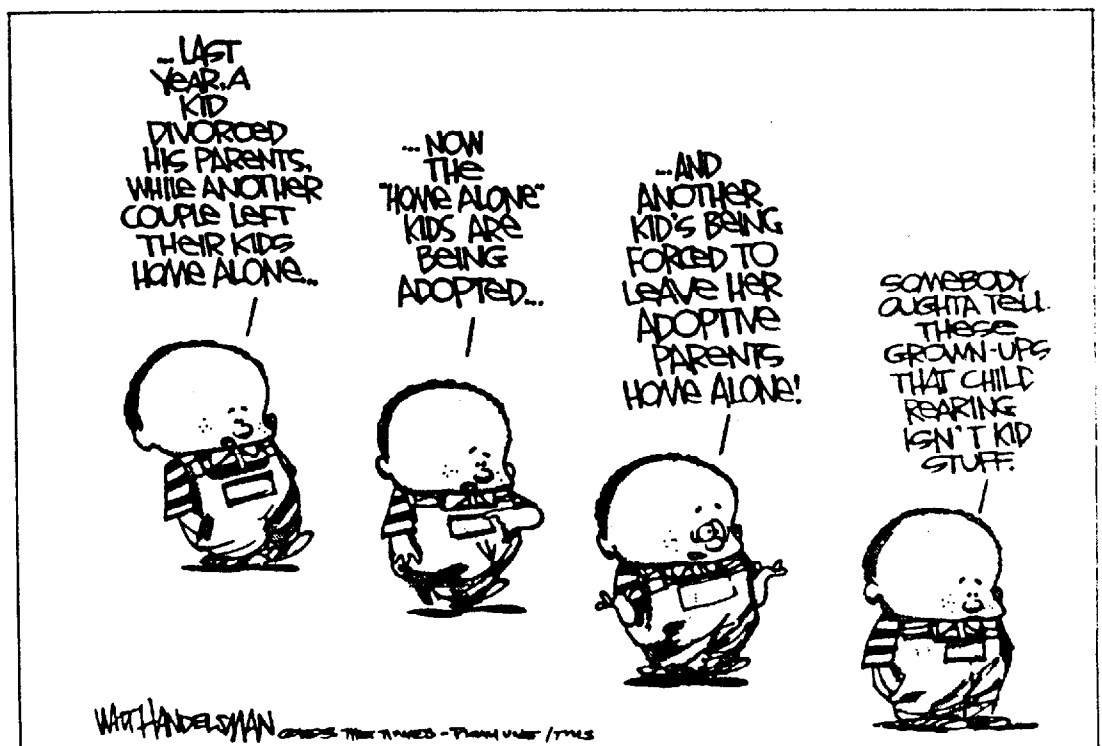
their nationalistic separatism. In many instances, the same individuals were participants in two or more phases of the four-fold objective.

Among the Jews who remained in Russia, which then included Lithuania, the Ukraine, and much of Poland, were the founders of the Russian Bolshevik party: **[H: Finally made it!]**

In 1897 was founded the Bund, the union of Jewish workers in Poland and Lithuania. They engaged in revolutionary activity upon a large scale, and their energy made them the spearhead of the party (Article on "Communism" by Harold J. Laški, *Encyc. Brit.*, Vol. III, pp 824-827).

END OF QUOTING; TO BE CONTINUED

This is an excellent place to stop this writing and allow everything to soak in—we are now bringing the circle back around, readers, so you can easily see the path thus far and the players involved. We will, yes, go back into before this all came about—but it is THIS information which will impact you TODAY! I believe it is no wonder that the British Israeli Committee of 300 through its prime arm, the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, tries to silence anyone who speaks of Jews or questions the Holocaust, and thus and so. Do you now understand the seriousness of the curtain of lies and **WHO PRESENTS THEM THROUGH THE MEDIA, ETC.?? WAKE UP, FOR THE NEXT HEAD TO FALL—WILL BY YOURS!**



The Communist Manifesto

Editor's note: These next several writings, under the three article titles of "The Communist Manifesto", "The Protocols Of Zion" and "Advice Of The Grand Satraps And Rabbis", outlay the basic blueprint that the Elite Controllers have utilized for many decades now to pull down our country -- and world -- into socialistic ruin. They can never be run in CONTACT too often, and Commander Hatonn has, earlier in this issue of the CONTACT, requested that these most diabolical documents be run again. They have been extracted from where they first appeared in several earlier JOURNALS.

1/30/91 #1 HATONN

And it came to pass upon the lands in the days of chaos, that there could be found no peace and the rivers and seas were red with the blood of the sacrificed, both good and evil, for the time was at hand for the coming of the Lord. So be it and Amen. I am Aton.

Hatonn present in the Light of HIS Holy Radiance to show the way unto those of His children who will find Truth and seek Justice in His Holy Presence....You must know and see that which has pulled you from the path of God and how it came to be. The world, and God's chosen place of the Americas, are the more specific example of how evil, through Psychopolitics, has brainwashed you into believing that which is NOT--IS! How can this be? Easily. I shall quote from a beloved friend and warrior for Truth, and this JOURNAL shall be dedicated to ones whom I honor for their pursuit of, unto their own demise, the Truth of the pulling down of a wondrous nation....

You have lost your nation to your enemy and you do not even realize it has happened to you. How do you know exactly when you became Communist and Socialistic state-controlled? Let me give you some thoughtful information presented by one I greatly honor.

QUOTE:

Americans, who have been watching the

degeneration of our society, the increase in violence, drugs, pornography, and the national debt, often write us for advice about what to do "once the nation falls" into socialism, insolvency and surrender. Some use the forbidden "C" word, by asking what they should do "when the communists take over." My friends, when the Thought-theology (psychopolitics) of what we understand is communism finally takes over in America, **it will NOT be called by that name. The Hammer and Sickle will probably never adorn any flag. (Communism will be called "democracy" and accepted by most Americans with dancing in the streets!)**

Does this sound preposterous? Think about it. How would you know "when communism, sold as democracy," is the ultimate law of the land? If those who are now employing "more powerful levers and more subtle webs" succeed in their plans, most of those living in this country may not notice much of a difference from what they think of as the American Way these days!

Karl Marx, the Jewish hippy who invented what is known today as "Scientific socialism", was not himself a communist and never claimed to be one. Mr. Marx, it is now known, collaborated with some wealthy totalitarian socialists, and they let him put his name on their joint effort, and it was titled, *THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO*. It was a scheme of powerful levers and subtle webs. There is so little difference between socialism and communism that 70 years after the *COMMUNIST MANIFESTO* was published, Lenin, the socialist founder of modern communism, called himself a communist but named Russia and other conquered territories the Union of **Socialist** Republics. Regardless of what communism is called, it would be identified by at least ten basic planks as set forth in the *MANIFESTO*. These political planks need to be listed here, not only as a review but as a template by which to gauge the American government and policies today. [Hatonn: **I have given you all of these but perhaps you will see and hear more clearly if they are again laid forth from Earthman.**]

1) ABOLITION OF PROPERTY IN LAND AND APPLICATION OF ALL RENTS TO PUBLIC USE.

Did you know that the Federal Govern-

ment of Washington, D.C. now owns over 40% of the land mass of the United States? That is more land than the entire country east of the Mississippi River. It does so in direct violation of the United States Constitution. The Federal Government now owns more than 10% of all industrial properties, and owns railroads, barge lines, etc. As the government buys more and more land, this property is taken off the tax rolls, and this increases the taxes all of us must pay on the land we suppose that we own. Most Americans think that they own their land. They think that a certain parcel upon which they live actually belongs to them. Have your lawyer explain to you why your deeds have been drawn as they have or why you and your wife are called "tenants in common" and other strange language and phrases. Here is the rule of law: If you must pay the state or county a "property tax", and the state or county can sell your property to someone else if you fail to pay the tax, you are not the actual and lawful owner of that land or property! Marx called the use tax on land, rent. Today it is called "property tax" and while universally accepted by most Americans, the property tax is 100% Marxist (communist) in nature. How then will you know when "communism takes over?"

The land that is still informally held in private hands, is now subject to state and municipal controls called "land use" and you can only do certain things on land that you suppose you own. If you actually owned it, instead of being merely a "tenant with a vested interest in it", no city, state or federal controls could be imposed upon it. Yet, you accept zoning restrictions as normal and allow the city to impose "rent controls". You sit tight when the Federal Government tells you, via an unconstitutional statute, that you must rent "your property" to anyone who comes to your door, regardless of race, color, national origin and sexual preference. From where did they get the lawful jurisdiction to tell you what you can do on "your property"? If indeed it is your property, there is no such authority except that which you voluntarily submit to. However, since you are merely a tenant paying property use tax rent on the land, they have every right to tell you how you will use that property and how far from the property line you must build any house, etc. Can you imagine Patrick Henry putting up with such nonsense? Of course not! But then, Patrick Henry was a Freeman, not a communist. He did not hold communist ideas about the use of land, as most Americans today do. How about you? Are you a communist when it comes to land use? As to the use of land, every Senator and every Congressman is a communist today. Nothing much will change "when communism takes over", except that you will know that you are a

mere tenant and not a land owner as you had supposed for years. Some of you tenants will be pushed off the state's land so that another tenant can use your nice home and farm and if you illegally resist, you may be legally shot.

When the communist agent, Woodie Guthrie, wrote the now famous song, *This Land is My Land; this Land is Your Land*, he was writing with the communist understanding about land and land ownership. Yet patriotic groups, ignorant of communist objectives, often sing that song with the same attitude and reverence as they do with *America, the Beautiful*. Good grief!

2) A HEAVY PROGRESSIVE OR GRADUATED INCOME TAX.

This is probably the best known of the Marxist-Communist political concepts in use today in America. If there is any communist statute or regulation that has been imposed unlawfully on most Americans, and one which affects their very lives and fortunes the most, the communist income tax has to be it. If there was any statute that employed more "powerful levers" or "subtle webs", you would be hard pressed to find it. As with the progressive tax on property, it is a communist idea of "from each according to his ability and to each according to his need" that finds exact expression in the federal and state graduated income tax laws. Yet 90% of all Americans accept that system of federal revenue taxation as if it were both Scriptural and American. It is neither. It comes from the Babylonian Talmud, and is the main cornerstone of communist Thought-theology, Marxism-Leninism is not only a political thought, but is also the religion of the communist-socialist. I was sitting at a restaurant meal with two Baptist ministers and their wives recently. These men had come to see me regarding several theological opinions that I hold and set forth in STAR WARS 4. During the discussion, the subject of the Marxist federal income tax came up, and I stated that I had not filed a return in over 20 years. One of the minister's wives blurted right out, "I think I should turn you in!" Here was a woman claiming to be a Christian who was perfectly at ease turning in another Christian to the federal authorities over the matter of a communist taxing system! What did the two ministers say concerning the outburst from this wife? Nothing. Now, how could they understand the deeper meanings of STAR WARS 4 when they were functional communists in Thought-theology (Psychopolitics)? Here is a plank of the *COMMUNIST MANIFESTO* so ingrained in their sub-conscious minds that they were silent when this woman suggested that I be turned over to the authorities! It is a well-known hallmark of communism when you

see people turning in their neighbors to the authorities. It is now beginning on a large scale in America with such carefully prepared TV shows as *UNSOLVED MYSTERIES*, where the TV uses brutal murders, drug and child abuse crimes to get the public accustomed to thinking about turning people in so as to solve these crimes. You will become a "state hero" and even paid \$1,000 for your help. Next, you will be paid for turning in people who own firearms or teach the citizenry about unlawful government activities. Will you really recognize the point "when communism takes over?"

3) ABOLITION OF ALL RIGHT TO INHERITANCE.

In spite of the federal Estate Tax of 1916, your Marxist government has yet to accomplish this objective. They have imposed a heavy inheritance tax, illegally confiscating a large part of that property a man leaves to his children. After a couple of generations, the property is gone. How many people do you know who still live on their grandfather's farm or ranch? Naturally, the lower classes, who have chosen not to save enough to purchase property, have no inheritances to leave. The super-rich have been provided the use of tax-exempt foundations so that their wealth is passed on to their posterity. It is the great middle-class that the Marxist objectives are directed toward, and which succeed very well in America. Where does the federal government get the authority and jurisdiction to tax the property of the deceased?

4) CONFISCATION OF THE PROPERTY OF EMIGRANTS AND REBELS.

Emigrants are people who *leave* a country, and that does not apply to Americans. However, look at what is done to Americans your government calls "rebels." All your government needs to do is allege that a person is a "tax resister" or a drug pusher and his property and real estate can be confiscated without due process. Some of you saw the story on *INSIDE EDITION* where a citizen's property was taken by the Federal authorities without due process merely because she had rented the house to people later determined to have been using the house for drug traffic. All your government needs to do is allege that property, real estate, cars, boats, etc., are owned by those involved in drugs, and this property can be taken and sold under *Public Law 99-570* set in place in 1986. You have read the horror stories. Some minimum wage seaman can sneak drugs aboard a million dollar ship, *unknown to the owners or the captain*, and the ship is confiscated by the government without

due process of law! **HOW WILL YOU KNOW WHEN COMMUNISM TAKES OVER?**

5) CENTRALIZATION OF CREDIT IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE, BY MEANS OF A NATIONAL BANK WITH STATE CAPITAL AND AN EXCLUSIVE MONOPOLY.

It was through the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 that the private banking cartel known as the FEDERAL RESERVE BANK came into being. It is through this scheme, with the government controlling the banks and credit for the benefit of the secret shareholders, that the effect of this objective of the communists came into being in the United States. The super rich bankers, while they liked the controls envisioned by Karl Marx, decided that all the usury and profits should go into *THEIR* pockets instead of the federal coffers. It is this small bank of International Bankers who decide how much interest you are going to pay on your home mortgage and they have the monopoly power to force other banks to charge the same rates. Individual credit can be given or withheld at the whim of these bankers. The private FEDERAL RESERVE BANKING SYSTEM is neither "federal" nor does it have any "reserves" as commonly thought. The local Federal Reserve Bank is not listed under agencies of the Federal Government in your phone book, but listed in the white pages as any other private business.

The FEDERAL RESERVE NOTES, which you carry in your pocket, though printed by the federal government for those private banker's use, and identified as "legal tender", are in fact privately circulated bank notes. As "notes" they do not certify that the U.S. Treasury has gold or silver to "back them" but state on their face that the U.S. Government is in debt to that amount. You are not paying your bills with certificates of wealth, but with evidences of federal debt. You are passing the U.S. debt to the bankers around among yourselves as if it was lawful money. The *private* Federal Reserve makes huge profits for its member banks, *and yet it pays no federal or state income taxes*, and they have never been audited by any government agency. A couple of years ago, Senator Metcalf of Washington State launched a campaign against the FEDERAL RESERVE and had it put on the ballot to restore the right to create money to the Congress as specified in the Constitution. The people in Washington State were so ignorant or communist-minded that they actually voted it down! **HOW WILL YOU KNOW...?**

In 1933, when so many banks lost their shirts and had to repay their depositors or close their doors, the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT was changed to incorporate the Fed-

eral Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) [H: Note "Corporation" which designates private.] Here is how that works, and we can see it with the current Savings and Loan scandals. In good times, the bankers make huge profits. However, in bad times, the American taxpayers are called upon to bail out the bankers, letting them retain their personal assets. How will you know when "communism takes over"? Most people are so accustomed to the yoke of communism, thrust upon them in the name of "democracy" and "social security", that they believe that these things must be the form of government our Forefathers gave us. They think it is normal to have total taxes in amounts to 50% of income. Where is their Great Republic based upon the Common Law and the Constitution? For all practical purposes, it no longer exists.

6) CENTRALIZATION OF THE MEANS OF COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION IN THE HANDS OF THE STATE.

All radio and television networks are licensed and permitted to operate only at the good pleasure of the federal government through the Federal Communications Commission. Because their programming is under strict federal guidelines, anti-communist programs are rarely aired. How many of you can recall one TV program, in the past 30 years, which set forth the communist objectives for the conquest of America and the world? Instead, all programming is designed to promote socialist thinking, and our country is never referred to as a republic but **ALWAYS AS A DEMOCRACY**. All news is designed to promote the communists and their leading individuals as reasonable people, and anti-communist nations, such as South Africa, are always cast in an unfavorable light. Communist objectives for America, such as degeneration of moral values, interracial marriage, promiscuous sex, and homosexual life styles, are treated in both the news and the "situation comedies" as totally normal and health behavior, and are given to us and our children on a daily basis.

All transportation by air is under either the Federal Aviation Agency or the Civil Aeronautics Administration, and the government controls how these private businesses operate and the fares and rates that they can charge. The federal government controls every form of interstate commerce, and sets the rates that these private businesses can charge and even how long a truck driver can drive his own truck in a given day.

7) EXTENSION OF FACTORIES AND

INSTRUMENTS OF PRODUCTION OWNED BY THE STATE; THE BRINGING INTO CULTIVATION OF WASTE LANDS, THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE SOIL ACCORDING TO A COMMON PLAN.

The federal government now owns and operates more than 25,000 corporate units in direct competition with private enterprise. Most of these corporations are operated at staggering losses, even though they pay no property taxes and no interest on invested capital. All of these, along with their losses, are being operated without the slightest shred of Constitutional authority. Furthermore, according to figures taken from the Federal Budget, the aggregate losses of these federally owned businesses and property, including the lost state and local taxes thereon, exceed the total amount collected each year on the personal income taxes! According to the LIBERTY AMENDMENT COMMITTEE, from whom these statistics were taken, the sale of these unlawfully owned businesses would retire about one third of the national debt, and make the personal individual income taxes a thing of the past. This author is 100% in favor of bringing wastelands into cultivation and improving the soil. However, this must be done on a private enterprise basis, and not as the result of federal bureaucratic intervention. However, in accordance to the Marxist orientation of our government, swarms of New Officers (to use the language of the *Declaration of Independence*) have been descending upon our farmers. There is the Bureau of Land Management, Bureau of Reclamation, Bureau of Mines, Environmental Protection Agency, and many others. I do not need to comment on the crisis now being faced by America's independent farmers. It is not the result of incompetent farmers but because of federal meddling in both their agricultural and financial affairs.

8) EQUAL LIABILITY OF ALL TO LABOR, ESTABLISHMENT OF INDUSTRIAL ARMIES, ESPECIALLY IN AGRICULTURE.

In the first sentence, the emphasis should be on the word, *liability*. This is to be a "worker's paradise" and therefore all have an equality liability, a pecuniary obligation, to labor. Every citizen, according to Marx, is required to labor, and every person is to be assigned a job. There is to be no non-laboring middle class working as salesmen and shopkeepers. In spite of massive government boondoggles in agriculture, the American farmer has found a way to produce food that feeds not only our country, but those countries as the USSR and China which still suppose that the Marxist way for agriculture may someday

work. Once the farmers finally fail in large numbers, not because of agricultural flaws so much as corporate debt, the Marxist agriculture armies, gathered from those "huddled masses yearning to be free", that now clog up the welfare rolls, will be sent forth to plant, till and harvest in the vain hope that they can feed the people.

9) COMBINATION OF AGRICULTURE WITH MANUFACTURING; GRADUAL ABOLITION OF THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN TOWN AND COUNTRY BY A MORE EQUITABLE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION OVER THE COUNTRY.

The destruction of the cities has been going on since the Roosevelt Depression. Socialist confiscatory property and business taxes on producers, and welfare handouts to non-producers, have driven commerce and industry out of the cities and provides the excuse for federal control of land use, environmental impact studies, and regional planning. Federal regional planning done between states and over state lines, is the way this Marxist plank is being carried out today.

10) FREE EDUCATION OF ALL CHILDREN IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS, ABOLITION OF CHILDREN'S FACTORY LABOR IN ITS PRESENT FORM. COMBINATION OF EDUCATION WITH INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION.

When Karl Marx wrote "free" he meant *compulsory* education of the children under the control of the State. Because of the contract with the State known as the "Marriage License", your children are legally Wards of the State. They must have "shots" and a Social Security number "required to protect the State's wards". State run and tax financed government schools began soon after the publishing of the *COMMUNIST MANIFESTO*, with the key leader at that time being Horace Mann. Next came socialized or often called "progressive" education under the guidance of John Dewey. How many of you remember having to read about the wonders of socialism in books by Lincoln Stephens in high school? The most socialist class in any high school is not history or social science but English, where the teacher can direct the children to read certain books and make reports on them. English is the only required class for all students, and it is there that the communists have directed their most attention. Under Biblical law, early American instruction, where students were studying Greek and Latin by 9 years of age, has always been the responsibility of the parents and their church assembly. Children were taught the moral values of

the parents and of their church. Today, it is the State that determines what the standards will be for the children's education. Federal Aid to Education determines how the States will set up the basic teachings and philosophy and this is exactly what Marx had in mind. This form of education teaches the child to look to the State for help, and the State becomes the child's "god". Christian instruction, in contrast, teaches the child to look to God, and that if he needs a hand he finds one at the end of his arm. As you look at our youth educated in government schools, observe their appearance and their attitudes, and remember that crime and drug use is increasing 7X as fast as the population, you will see the evil genius of Karl Marx in full bloom. As you re-read this section, notice that I have drawn a clear distinction between "instruction" and "education". It is humanistic, New Age, and Eastern philosophy that man is intrinsically good. Hence the use of the word "education" by the modern socialist, which means from the Latin, "draw the good out". In contrast, the *Bible* teaches that all men are sinners, and that they are basically of a sinful, wicked nature. Thus, there is no way to "draw good out" of them. Christian philosophy, based upon the truth of the *Bible*, teaches that children are to be **instructed**, that is to have the good of God's Laws put into them so that they can be pleasing in God's sight. Today, those church groups that teach that God's Laws are still in full force and effect, always refer to their schools as Christian Instruction. Those churches who have gone the way of humanism, teaching that God's Laws, Statutes and Judgments were abandoned at The Cross, rightly call their schools "Christian Education". The term "Christian Education" is an oxymoron, an absurd contradiction in meaning to those of us with even a smattering of classical study.

As to the second part of Marx's 10th Plank, children under 16 are not permitted to work for wages. All private apprenticeships have been abolished for children seeking to learn a trade before the age of 16. Roosevelt's socialist friends had the Fair Labor Standards Act passed in 1937 where apprenticeships are now under control of the State.

I have taken six pages to teach you what communism really is from the works of their founders, Karl Marx. Now, fellow American, **how many of the Marxist Ten Planks have you accepted as normal, necessary, and indeed the American Way?**

[H: Please pay close attention to that which I will now quote from the same document but bearing more attention. After that I shall again ask Dharma to outline the Executive Or-

ders which are now signed and in place in your government.]

J. Edgar Hoover, in his classic book on the communist threat to America, *MASTERS OF DECEIT*, wrote that his greatest fear was that Americans would become "state of mind communists" while adamantly denying any interest or adherence to communism. My friends, that is exactly what has happened. Most Americans go along with every single plank of the *COMMUNIST MANIFESTO* and even suppose that it is the American Way!

Now, my friends, the more powerful levers and more subtle webs have been set in place.

Several months ago I wrote about the Marxist income tax and the reasons why I was opposed to it. I further stated in public print that I had not filed any returns for 20 years nor paid any tax in all that time. These ON TARGET Northpoint Team Reports are widely photocopied and circulated with my permission and encouragement. However, they go from friend to friend and then to the Christian ignorant among the silent majority, and ultimately to the socialist enemy. You cannot believe the letters we get from professing Christians! I have read their letter admonishing me to read Romans 13, supposing that I had not managed to read that far into the New Testament. They call my attention to Christ's words to "render unto Caesar..." and think that whatever is demanded by government under a pretext of law must be dutifully turned over to socialist schemes, heathen peoples around the world and social dropouts around the country as part of our Christian witness, testimony, and responsibility.

According to these Christians, educated into the communist Thought-theology psychopolitics of the government schools, apparently the American Colonists should have paid the tax on tea demanded of King George instead of "damaging their Christian testimony in an act of violence" by dumping it all into Boston harbor. The tax was, after all, "the Law" and imposed lawfully by those in authority. Worse than that, when the King wanted to confiscate "assault rifles" being stored in Concord, "Christian patriots should have turned them over to the Red Coats instead of killing people at Concord Bridge".

Those early Americans are identified as Patriots, but those of us who object to the very same things today are thought of as unAmerican at best and unChristian at worst. Do you see the problem we have today? Christians are now "state of mind Communists" as feared and predicted years and years ago. How do I reason with a "state of mind" communist, who supposes that his political, moral and economic understanding comes right out of the Bible?

The Federal Income Tax Statutes, and the Supreme Court decisions supporting them, clearly state that wages and salaries are not "income". Yet Christian communists in America, in what profess to be patriotic assemblies, have been conned into waiving that statutory provision and to "voluntarily" agreeing to pay the first part of their increase not to God's Law but to Caesar, in direct violation of God's Law set forth in Scripture. And they wonder why God stopped blessing America right after the Marxist Income Tax Statutes went into effect! Looking deeper still, we find that even the Marxist Income Tax Statutes made Constitutional by the 16th Amendment, applies only to those non-white citizens **by privilege of the 14th Amendment**. It also includes corporate officers, folks who live in Washington, D.C. and other Federal enclaves, military people and those who work in government jobs. But, people who exchange their time for wages, salaries, commissions, etc., are not required to file returns or pay federal taxes. Oh, your minister never told you these things? And your dad never knew them? Why are you giving the first portion of the wonderful blessings God gives you through increase of your land and labor of your hands and mind, to promote communism, totalitarian socialism and other wicked things at home and abroad? Shame on you! Repent of your ways.

I will tell you why you pay without a whimper! It is because you are scared to death of the wicked agents of the Internal Revenue and their well-publicized cruel activities and brutal enforcement procedures. Most of you lack the guts for such basic Christian service to your country, if the truth was really known. Some of my best friends and most generous supporters have confessed this fear to me privately and I have wept for their souls. You must understand, Scripture teaches that the fearful, right along with the unbelievers, murderers, whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters and liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone. Read *Revelation 21:8* about those listed among the non-overcomers! Those who are afraid, are just as wicked in God's Eyes, as some of the most terrible of anti-Christ people! Take your **STRONG'S CONCORDANCE** and do a word study on all the variations of the word fear and it will open your eyes of understanding. Oh, how I pray that some of my wonderful Team Members and other financial supporters will turn from their fearful ways and not be included among that wretched lot at the end of time.

Did you know that if you file income tax returns, you place your legal status under Admiralty Law, and waive your Common Law rights under the first Ten Amendments to the *Constitution*? The fearful,

under an ironic twist to God's Law, find themselves unprotected by the 1st Amendment and cannot lawfully claim the right to religious freedom or the right of free speech, etc. They cannot claim the right to keep and bear arms as set forth in the 2nd Amendment. Since so few Americans remain who have these rights, the laws on the gradual confiscation of any "semi-automatic weapon" are now being enacted, beginning with the so-called assault rifles, and hand guns that have a n ammunition magazine or "clip". Are you surprised? These laws have been on the books for 20 years awaiting this day and hour! I know that some do not believe me on this, but see for yourself. Go to your local library and ask the librarian to show you where the *UNITED STATES CODE* books are shelved. There are 25 of these in the set, reddish-brown in color. They are printed by the United States Government. Select Volume 9 and turn to page 554. Read public law 87-297 signed into law by John F. Kennedy in 1961. Every President since then has worked to gradually enact its provisions, knowing that most Americans would not approve. Read along through that public law to page 559, and you will see that it calls for our Armed Forces to be eliminated from NATIONAL CONTROL, which in turn wipes out our sovereignty as a nation. In the third state we shall see a "zero military" and before stage one closes, all citizen-owned guns will be banned. This issue of national disarmament is now being discussed with world leaders, and the ban on certain defensive weapons here at home is not new at all, but part of a treasonous scheme to render America as a nation, and our citizens as individuals, helpless against the Socialist-Communist conquest of the world.

Here is another problem: Are you sitting under a minister who is a state of mind communist, one of the fearful who still files income tax returns? Sure, he may be a nice guy. Sure, he may seem to be a kindly, loving man. But he is one of the fearful, classified by Godly John and Jesus Christ as being among the whoremongers and liars? Are you sending God's tithe and your offerings to any "religious group" that is claiming "tax exemption" and thus under the jurisdiction of our communist democracy of the District of Columbia? If you read our materials long enough, you will see a thread of theme about the ministers and preaching in America that is causing most of our problems. I remember back in the *Old Testament*, God's nation of Israel had some major problems under King Jeroboam. You might need to see how God dealt with His People in those days, as sort of a forecast of what is soon to pass in America. (*1 Kings 12*, etc.) The bottom line then was that Jeroboam "made priests of the lowest of the people" (v.31). Christ,

through St. John in *Revelation 21:8*, says that the lowest of people are the "fearful". You cannot be Godly and fearful at the same time, and the *Bible* world study suggested previously should have established that fact firmly in your mind. Therefore, all fearful are also ungodly, if you can follow that logic. The very first *Psalms*, a fantastic collection of distilled wisdom, begins with this most important truth: "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly—fearful..." How many of my wonderful friends and readers are still taking counsel of the fearful, men whom the *Bible* calls priests of the lowest of people, who it so often also appears, are state of mind communists?

END OF QUOTING — and so be it.

Now, Dharma, allow us to again present the Executive Orders which have now been brought into play—obviating even the need of Congressional agreement in order to become law against you—the people.

Before we do so, however, I am going to ask you a few questions and let us see if you REALLY see and understand that which I give you and that which IS!

1. What is the name of the new Soviet Foreign Minister?
2. What is the first plank in the *COMMUNIST MANIFESTO*?
3. Who's picture is on the \$20 Federal Bank "note"?
4. What is an SS12? Who developed it? Where is it now?
5. What did you have for breakfast on Saturday last?
6. If you attend church, give me the doctrines according to denomination! Where did your minister get his "education" and did he get a "Christian Education" or "Christian Instructions"?
7. What do you REALLY know about this "Christian Community" within your own town? Funny thing about the one in Tehachapi, California—they offer to drive these Satanic speakers from out of the city—or worse; death!

WHAT DO YOU REALLY KNOW ABOUT ANYTHING? Tell me the top 10 stats from Sunday's Superbowl! Welcome Home America! God have mercy on your children in the Middle East!

U.S. EXECUTIVE ORDERS NOW IN EFFECT (CHECK THEM ONE BY ONE AGAINST THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO)

1. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10995 takes over all communications media.
2. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10997 takes over all electric power, petroleum, gas, fuel and

minerals.

3. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10998 takes over all food resources and farms.

4. EXECUTIVE ORDER 10999 takes over all means of transportation, controls highways and seaports.

5. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11000 drafts all citizens into work forces under the governmental supervision.

6. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11001 takes over all health, welfare and educational functions.

7. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11002 empowers the Postmaster General to register all citizens nationwide.

8. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11003 takes over all airports and aircraft.

9. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11004 takes over housing and finance authorities and housing designated as "unsafe". Establishes new locations for populations, relocates communities, builds new housing with public funds.

10. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11005 takes over all railroads, inland waterways, and public storage facilities.

11. EXECUTIVE ORDER 11051 designates responsibilities of the Office of Emergency Planning giving authorization to put the above orders into effect in times of increased international tension or economic or financial crisis.

Then comes the big one: Under EXECUTIVE ORDER 11490 all of the above orders are immediately activated.

John F. Kennedy, at Columbia University in 1963, said it perfectly: "The high office of the President has been used to foment a plot to destroy America's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizens of their plight." Ten days later, John F. Kennedy was assassinated! THINK ABOUT IT AMERICA!

Salu!

Gyorgos Ceres Hatonn, Commander United Federation Fleet Inter-Galactic Federation Command

There are two kinds of discontent in this world: the discontent that works, and the discontent that wrings its hands. The first gets what it wants and the second loses what it had. There is no cure for the first but success, and there is no cure at all for the second.

-Gordon Graham

The Protocols Of Zion

10/14/90 HATONN

WE DIDN'T SAY "JEWS"

As we have gotten more attention in the current circumstance of Middle Eastern-U.S.-Arab-Israeli involvement teetering on the brink of nuclear war, it is again time to define terms. I am Hatonn, to present Truth in the Light of Higher Knowledge; no more and no less. I bend not to the objections of special interest groups who would deceive you and neither do I allow injustice towards groups who, in most instances, know not the facts regarding themselves.

ZIONISTS VS. "JEWISH RACES"

I experienced upon your placement as a "Jew" and I know of that which I project. I am NOT, herein, speaking of "Jews"; I speak herein of what is known as the Khazars' Thirteenth Tribe who would settle in the area of Palestine and Lebanon in the latter days—known as Israel.

It is time to repeat the "PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM". I did not label these ones—THEY labeled themselves with this title. I simply give unto you the projection of those "protocols" that you might evaluate for self, the truth of it.

(I ask that the portion of "WHO ARE THE KHAZARS?" be affixed to the writing preface for identification.)

We are utilizing this information in *Express* format because of the use of the term "Zionists". When we refer to the Zionists, the stones and rocks start being flung at our people and it is a part of the plan of disinformation; however, the stones strike and give pain to all human forms.

**ISRAEL/PALESTINE—THIS
DAY, 10/14/90**

LISTEN to what is being given forth on this day as Israel denounces condemnation from the nations regarding brutality of 10/08/90. The Arab world feels the statements are not nearly strong enough—I will write a scenario from 1982, in the current Journal, wherein you can see that all that has changed is a name here and there. Precious ones, you have placed "war" in your cycles; why do you think it would simply go away without attention?

The building of the Zionist Temple on Temple Mount in Jerusalem is also a portion

of the prophecies and the Cornerstones were just laid forth this week. It was covered up in the Establishment media but truth is "slipping out"—even from the Israelis.

Just today an ambassador from Israel stated that, "It was a '*fringe element*' of **ISRAELIS, called 'ZIONISTS'** who went to the Holy Place in efforts to 'lay the cornerstones for the new temple' but most 'JEWS' were simply 'at the wall' to honor the Jewish Holy day." I know not how you get more definitive than that! The Arab world peoples have now been barred from their most Holy placement—therefore, what think you is going on behind those barricades? The Holy Mosque is atop what the Jews call "Temple Mount" and belongs to the Palestinians. **YOU BE THE JUDGE!**

The "JEWS" of today are more and more controlled—in ignorance of the fact—by the Zionists. **THE JEWS WILL BE THE ONES TO SUFFER THE GREATEST PAIN AT THE HANDS OF THESE UNGODLY MEN—IT IS ALREADY SO AND HAS BEEN FOR CENTURIES. ONLY NOW IS IT SO BLATANTLY OBVIOUS AS YOU MOVE INTO THE FINAL PROJECTIONS OF THE PROPHECIES. SO BE IT. WE HEREIN REPRINT THE "PROTOCOLS"; PLEASE READ CAREFULLY WITHOUT CASTING BLAME AT THE PRINTERS FOR THEY DID NOT WRITE OF THEM! THEY WERE WRITTEN BY THE LEADERS OF THE ZIONIST NATION OF PEOPLE BIRTHED FROM THE KHAZARS WHO ASSUMED (TOOK) THE TITLE OF "JEWS"—THEY ARE NOT OF THE TRIBES OF "JEWISH ISRAEL". THEY "FIRST" STOLE THE JEWISH BIRTHRIGHT AND THEN THEIR LANDS AND PROPERTY—THEIR INTENT IS TO OWN AND RULE THE ENTIRE OF THE WORLD.** May you read with an open and discerning mind that which follows. Look into the eyes of the "Israeli 'LEADERS'" who speak on your vidiot box this day and you shall be given to SEE the truth of these words!

5/5/90 HATONN

Proverbs 29:18 says:

WHERE THERE IS NO VISION, THE PEOPLE PERISH.

Hatonn present in the Light of Radiance. May we share a bit more vision so that the way becomes more lighted. Thank you.

**BECAUSE IT'S NOT HOW
YOU THINK IT IS!**

Why do I implore you to look at the

ugly instead of as the New Age Movement would have you look? Because they pronounce falseness unto you and if the vision is incorrect or there is no vision in truth, man shall perish. No more and no less. You must awaken unto the truth of your existence and know the players in the game of control and you must do so before it becomes too late to longer matter.

KHAZARS

Prior to unfolding more of the story as pertains to Israel and the Zionists, you must realize that I am speaking not of the beloved Jewish "people" of your world, any more than I would have you believe all Catholic priests and nuns practice (or even know of) the activities within the walls of a cloistered convent. For instance, we have one with us who served as a Catholic priest for more than thirty years with a parish of some 10-15,000 parishioners. He was only in a cloistered convent on one occasion and that was for a white veil ceremony. Of course you ones know not these things—that is precisely WHY I am telling you these tales of unpleasant and seemingly paranoid circumstances.

If you do not know what it is you need to correct, how can you be in the correcting of it?

You cannot begin to understand world circumstance in any segment of geographical location without some knowledge about the past seven decades of struggle for control of the Kremlin. But that struggle, in turn, is a portion of an even bigger historical picture. You are still witnessing in full flower the ongoing and climaxing of a war of more than a millennium between the two most bitter enemies on earth. It is the war between Russia and the Khazars. And, dear ones, how many of you have even the vaguest notion of who or what are Khazars?

The kingdom of the Khazars vanished from the map of the world many centuries ago, but their impact is greater this day than in any prior time segment. Today most people have never even heard of them or their lands, so you need not bow your head in embarrassment. If you do not continue and then follow up with a bit of research to prove my words unto self—then bow your head in embarrassment before God who would delight in seeing you of His creations come into Truth.

In its day the Khazar Kingdom was a very major power indeed, holding sway

over a large empire of subjugated peoples. It had to be reckoned with by the two neighboring superpowers of that day. To the south and west of Khazaria, the Byzantine Empire was in full flower with its Eastern Orthodox Christian civilization. To the southeast, the Khazar Kingdom bordered on the expanding Moslem Empire of the Arab Caliphs. The Khazars influenced the histories of both of these other empires but, far more importantly, the Khazar Kingdom occupied what was later to become a southern portion of Russia between the Black and Caspian Seas. As a result, the historical destinies of the Russians and the Khazars became intertwined in ways which have persisted down to the present day.

I suggest that if you have trouble with this information and also in locating information regarding these people, you should get a book by a British writer-historian about the Khazars. Arthur Koestler, *THE 13TH TRIBE — THE KHAZAR EMPIRE AND ITS HERITAGE*. No, Dharma, do not get it for I shall give you all you need know about it. But for others, let me see—yes, Random House, New York should be a source.

The Khazars were derived from a mixture of Finns, Turks and Mongols (this latter is important when considering the projections of one Nostradamus, as to the anti-Christ). As early as the third century AD, they were identifiable in constant warfare in the areas of Persia and Armenia. Later, in the 5th century, the Khazars were among the devastating hordes of Attila, the Hun. Around 550 AD, the nomadic Khazars began settling themselves in the area around the northern Caucasus between the Black and Caspian Seas. The Khazar capital of Itil was established at the mouth of the Volga River, where it emptied into the Caspian, in order to control the river traffic. The Khazars then extracted a toll of 10% on any and all cargo which passed Itil on the River. Ah yes, taxways all the way to the 5th century. Anyone who refused to pay the tax (toll) was immediately attacked and slaughtered—not greatly different from today.

With their kingdom firmly established in the Caucasus, the Khazars gradually began to create an empire of subjugated peoples. Other tribes, who were comparatively peaceful, were promptly attacked and conquered. They then became attached as portions of the Khazar Empire, required to pay tribute continually to the Khazar Kingdom and to the Khazar coffers.

This is not different in concept for all conquered peoples have had to give tribute to the conquering Empire, but I assure you, not in the manner of the Khazars. The so-called great empires of the world always gave something in return for the tribute they extracted. Rome, for example, made

citizens of those they conquered, and in return for the taxes they levied, they brought civilization, order and protection against attack from would-be invaders.

Not so in the Khazar Empire. The peoples who were subject to the Khazars received only one thing in return for their payments of tribute, and that was only one thin and shaky promise that the Khazars would refrain from further attacks and pillage—so long as the tributes were paid. The subjects of the Khazar Empire, therefore, were simply nothing more than victims of a giant mafia type protection racket. The Khazar overlords were therefore resented universally and bitterly throughout their domain, but they were also feared because of the merciless way in which they dealt with anyone who stood up to them. And so the Khazar Empire expanded until it occupied large areas of what is now Russia and south-eastern Europe. By the eighth century, the Khazar Empire extended northward to Kiev and westward to include the Magyars, the ancestors of modern Hungary.

Then a stunning event took place in the mid-700's AD. The Khazars had been under continual pressure from their Byzantine and Moslem neighbors to adopt either Christianity or Islam; but the Khazar ruler, called the Khakan, had heard of a third religion called Judaism. Apparently for political reasons of independence, the Khakan announced that the Khazars were adopting Judaism as their authorized religion.

Overnight an entirely new group of people, the warlike Khazars, suddenly proclaimed themselves to be Jews—adoptive Jews—and formed their tribe straight away. The Khazar Kingdom began to be described as the "Kingdom of the Jews" by historians of the day. Succeeding Khazar rulers took Jewish names, and during the late ninth century the Khazar Kingdom became a haven for Jews from other lands.

Meanwhile, the brutal Khazar domination over other peoples continued quite unchanged. But then a new factor appeared on the scene. During the 8th century they came coursing down the great rivers, the Dnieper, the Don, the Volga. They were the eastern branch of the Vikings—ouch! They were known as the Varangians, or as the Rus. Like other Vikings, the Rus were bold adventurers and fierce fighters but, when they tangled with the Khazars, the Rus often ended up paying tribute like everyone else. When two titans meet, it is always interesting for the probabilities change moment by moment. Now, isn't all this history fascinating? You started your journey of hate and confrontation and enslavement so far back it, too, is forgotten.

About 862 a Rus leader name Rurik founded the city of Novgorod, and the

Russian Nation was born. The Rus Vikings settled among the Slavonic tribes under Khazar domination, and the struggle between Vikings and Khazars changed in character. It then became a struggle by the emerging nation of Russia for independence from Khazar oppression.

Over a century after the founding of Russia's first city, another momentous event took place. Russia's leader, Prince Vladimir of Kiev, accepted baptism as a Christian in the year 989 and a big to-do was made of it, of course. He then actively promoted Christianity in Russia, and his memory is revered by Russians today as "Saint Vladimir", and so, over a thousand years ago, Russia's tradition as a Christian nation began. How many of you know this? How many of you children realize that Russia is a Christian nation? You all teach and proffer that the Russians are atheistic—those are the Soviets, my friends, who are preaching the no-God theories.

Vladimir's conversion also brought Russia into alliance with Byzantium. The Byzantine rulers had always feared the Khazars, and the Russians were still struggling to free themselves. And so, in the year 1016, combined Russian and Byzantine forces attacked the Khazar Kingdom. The Khazar Empire was shattered, and the kingdom of the Khazars itself fell into decline. Eventually most of the Khazar Jews migrated to other areas. Many of them wound up in eastern Europe, where they mingled and intermarried with other Jews. Like the Semitic Jews some 1000 years earlier, the Khazar Jews became dispersed. The kingdom of the Khazars was no more.

As they moved and lived among the Jewish people, the Khazar Jews passed on a distinct heritage in a militant form — known as ZIONISM! You thought I wasn't going to get there, didn't you? This was passed on from generation to generation and became more and more militant and reached out in every direction in its efforts to consume and control. This particular group all but consumed Germany in the early third of this century of your counting. In the view of Khazar Jews, the land occupied by ancient Israel is to be retaken — not by miracle but by armed force. This is what is meant by "Zionism" today, and this is the force that created the nation which today calls itself Israel.

The other major ingredient of the Khazar Jew heritage is total hatred for Christianity, and for the Russian people as the champions of the Christian faith. Christianity is viewed as the force which caused the ancient so-called Kingdom of the Jews, the Khazar Kingdom, to collapse. Having once dominated much of what is present-day Russia, the Khazar Jews still want to reestablish that domination — and for a millennium they have been trying continually to do just that.

In 1917 the Khazar Jews passed a major milestone toward the creation of their own state in Palestine. That same year they also created the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia—financed by some very familiar foundations out of America. Be patient and you shall begin to see the linkage of the secret societies and moneychangers. There, of course, followed a Christian Holocaust, the likes of which the world has never seen. The Khazar Jews were once again in control of Russia after more than 900 years, and they set about the task of destroying Christianity by destroying Christians—over 100,000,000 of them (almost makes the projections from Germany look feeble, does it not?). Worse, and in addition, Godly Jews everywhere take note; at the same time over 20,000,000 religious Jews also died at the hands of their own proclaimed people, the Khazar Jews.

This is what, my friends, the Russian Christians were up against in their half century plus struggle to overthrow the atheistic Bolsheviks, but they finally succeeded in their overthrow program, and now the 1000-year-old war between the Russian Christians and Khazar Zionist Jews is reaching a climax. The majority of those displaced Bolsheviks relocated immediately to America. At stake is not only the future of Russia, and of Christianity, albeit it totally corrupted in any event, but also of the Jewish people as a whole—and the Jewish people as a whole haven't the vaguest idea that this is happening to them. They follow along thinking that someday soon they will have their nation back—oh no, you Godly Jews of the tribes of Abraham will be sacrificed as never seen before upon your placement. It will be the Jews who will pay the ultimate price at the hands of the Zionists, and they will kill you while you stand in protection of them.

There was a leader of the Jewish people that we would give tribute now; Rabbi Joel Teitelbaum, who died in New York in 1979. Interestingly enough—he died in the morning, and was buried the same afternoon. Yet, over 100,000 Jewish men arrived in time for the funeral. It is hard to imagine how many more would have come if time had been longer. The services were pushed ahead to prevent the crowds and the investigation into the cause of death.

A tribute was later given in the New York Times and clearly it spoke for myriads of Jewish people. Among the words within the tribute was a phrase I would share; "He was the undisputed leader of all Jews everywhere who had not been *infected* by Zionism"; and also, quote, "With a courage all too rare in our time, he called the Zionist state a work of Satan, a sacrilege, and a blasphemy." The shedding of blood for the sake of the Zionist state was abhorrent to him. He was also removed for he

was a troublemaker and troublemakers and bringers of truth are "taken out". Hence my scribe's nervous indigestion. Well, God wants no more martyrs—the time for the impact of martyrs is finished—God wants alert, thinking and "living" people.

That tribute, however, was given and the words were spoken by Orthodox Jews mourning for their fallen leader. And the new Christian rulers of Russia would agree, for they, too, regard the Zionist state of Israel as a counterfeit, a cruel and dangerous hoax for Christian and Jew alike. The Khazar state, called the "Kingdom of the Jews" over a thousand years ago, was a total, deadly parasite, living on the tribute from conquered peoples. Likewise today, Israel depends for its survival on a never-ending flow of support from outside. Guess where almost all of it comes from! Left unchecked, the Russians believe that the Khazar Jews will destroy Christianity by means of Zionism, and Russia through Bolshevism; so Russia's Christian rulers are on the offensive against their enemies of over a thousand years—the Zionist Khazars.

Americans, who call yourselves Christians, have not cared enough to open your eyes to effort at saving your own country, or to defend your faith—you just walk out on it rather than repair and come back into the Christness. So now your land has become the battle-ground of the Christian Russians and their deadly enemies—the Bolsheviks and the Zionists. Like it or not, dear ones, you are caught in a total all holds open war. This, Oberli, is why the war this time will be in your Hemisphere. America is the new crown jewel in the global Zion.

KHAZARS IN COLOMBIA?

Does it not make sense why the cosmospheres are sitting above Panama and why Israeli arms have ended up in Colombia? Oh dear people of the lies—please hear our call before it is too late to make impact. If you do not, 'tis important that you do know WHY it has come upon you!

No, dear ones, I do not jest—Dharma, please copy the article from yesterday's paper.

ISRAELI ARMS SHIPMENT ENDS UP IN COLOMBIA: *New York Times*. (May 5, 1990).

"A supply of Uzi machine guns and other weapons, approved by the Israeli government last year for shipment to the eastern Caribbean island of Antigua, wound up instead in the hands of one of Colombia's most notorious drug traffickers. (Hatonn: remember the Israeli Massad trains those cartel fighters.)

"The Colombian authorities discovered the Israeli-made weapons and hundreds of thousands of rounds of ammunition when they searched the ranch of Jose Rodriguez

Gacha three months ago, after he was ambushed and killed by Colombian police.

"The mystery of how they made their way there has set off a number of investigations, roiled the ruling family of Antigua and posed a sensitive diplomatic problem for Washington and Jerusalem, U.S. officials say.

"Israel has said only that it approved the arms for sale to the Antiguan government.

"Antiguan officials say they neither ordered nor received the arms.

"Evidence recently uncovered by a government investigation there traced the shipment to two former Israeli army officers, U.S. and Antiguan officials say.

"One of the two, officials say, is wanted in Colombia on charges that he imported arms illegally and trained narcotics traffickers in armed tactics; the other is being sought by the United States because his produce company in Antigua defaulted on \$1.3 million in loans from the United States."

And so the time-bomb ticks!

Dharma, allow us a break please because I desire that the "PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM" and the comparative U.S. of A. "SECRET NEW CONSTITUTION SUMMARY" be in a separate segment.

I hear your frustration, chela, as to how we can get all this timely information integrated and out to the people. Yes it would appear that everything needs to be in a *daily Express*. Perhaps we'll have to move to a Book of the Month Club. We will do that which we can and retain your sanity, dear one. You ask how some other information was given to "mysterious" ones prior to now—from me! From Jesus Sananda! and from God!—specifically and exactly as you receive it—directly as you write it, you are not alone! It all checks out in earth material so rest easy and gently, dear ones. It would be good to note herein, however, that ones prior had need of ego to utilize their own identities and it was costly indeed. In the beginning of our contacts and work it seems innocuous indeed and choices are not always heard clearly as to outcome. So be it. All the information checks out in very physical manifestation and therefore, ones know the truth of the writings and then it moves beyond dangerous in scope. Your work is indeed important.

I hold you most closely in my shield in that you might not walk in constant terror—but do not lose thy caution unto carelessness for ye, too, are given into free-will choices. Be ever in the "remembering" and we will manage. I again caution all of you who walk in this space—to take care and do not become careless in this placement for the comradery often overshines the degree of caution necessary. And keep

off that telephone! This is but a reminder to pay attention for Dharma lives in two dimensions and is at total risk. Her work is no more important than another's but it must come first in sequence so she is at first and prior risk. So be it; always, a word to the wise should be sufficient. We must effort to remove some of the pressures of life from her for she is emotionally failing—we desire no robots. Let us please work diligently at the projects for this dwelling is again at im-mediately impending legal risk and the distraction is too costly to our work. To have to even temporarily relocate this scribe is unthinkable. Salu.

I stand aside while you close out this portion.

Hatonn to clear, please.

THE PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM

The following is taken from the *Protocols of the Meetings of the Zionist Men of Wisdom*, from a book published in 1920 by Small, Maynard and Co., using the *Protocols* from Nilus which first appeared around 1884.

PROTOCOL NO. I

Let us put aside phraseology and discuss the inner meaning of every thought; by comparison and deductions let us illuminate the situation. In this way I will describe our system both from our own point of view and from that of the Goys (Gentiles).

It must be remembered that people with base instincts are more numerous than those with noble ones; therefore, **THE BEST RESULTS IN GOVERNING ARE ACHIEVED THROUGH VIOLENCE AND INTIMIDATION AND NOT THROUGH ACADEMIC DISCUSSION.**

In the early stages of social life they submitted to brute and blind force; afterwards — to the Law, which is the same force but disguised. I deduce from this that according to the laws of nature, **RIGHT LIES IN MIGHT.**

POLITICAL FREEDOM IS NOT A FACT BUT AN IDEA. ONE MUST KNOW HOW TO EMPLOY THIS IDEA. . .

In our day the power of gold has replaced liberal rulers. There was a time when faith ruled. **THE IDEA OF FREEDOM CANNOT BE REALIZED BECAUSE NO ONE KNOWS HOW TO MAKE REASONABLE USE OF IT.**

The **DESPOTISM OF CAPITAL**, which is entirely in our hands, holds out to it a straw which **THE STATE MUST GRASP**, although against its will, or otherwise fall into the abyss.

POLITICS HAVE NOTHING IN COMMON WITH MORALS. . .

He who desires to rule must resort to cunning and hypocrisy. The great popular qualities — honesty and frankness — become vices in politics. . . These qualities must be the attributes of Goy countries; but we by no means should be guided by them.

Our right lies in might. The word "RIGHT" IS AN ABSTRACT IDEA, unsusceptible of proof. This word means nothing more than: Give me what I desire so that I may have evidence that I am stronger than you.

With the present instability of all authority our power will be more unassailable than any other, **BECAUSE IT WILL BE INVISIBLE UNTIL IT IS SO WELL ROOTED THAT NO CUNNING CAN UNDER-MINE IT.**

THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. In laying our plans we must turn our attention not so much to the good and moral as to the necessary and useful. Before us lies a plan in which a strategic line is shown, from which we must not deviate on pain of risking the collapse of many centuries of work.

ONLY A PERSON PREPARED FROM CHILDHOOD to autocracy can understand the words which are formed by political letters.

Only an autocrat can outline great and clear plans which allocate in an orderly manner all the parts of the mechanism of the government machinery.

Look at those beasts, steeped in alcohol, stupefied by wine, the unlimited use of which is granted by liberty.

Surely you cannot allow our own people to come to this. The people of the **GOYS ARE STUPEFIED BY SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS: THEIR YOUTH IS DRIVEN INSANE** through excessive study of the classics, and vice to which they have been instigated by our agents — tutors, valets, governesses — in rich houses, by clerks, and so forth, and by our women in the pleasure places of the Goys.

Our motto is **POWER AND HYPOCRISY.** Only power can conquer in politics. **VIOLENCE MUST BE THE PRINCIPLE; HYPOCRISY AND CUNNING THE RULE** of those governments which do not wish to lay down their crowns at the feet of the agents of some new power. **THIS EVIL IS THE SOLE MEANS OF ATTAINING THE GOAL OF GOOD.** For this reason **WE MUST NOT HESITATE AT BRIBERY, FRAUD, AND TREASON** when these can help us to reach our end. In politics it is necessary to **SEIZE THE PROPERTY OF OTHERS WITHOUT HESITATION** if in so doing we attain submission and power.

We must follow a program of violence and hypocrisy, not only for the sake of profit, but also as a duty and for the sake of victory.

Even in olden times we shouted among the people the words "Liberty, Equality,

and Fraternity." These words have been repeated so many times since by unconscious parrots, which, flocking from all sides to the bait, have ruined the prosperity of the world and true individual freedom. . .

On the ruins of natural and hereditary aristocracy we built an aristocracy of our intellectual class—**THE MONEY ARISTOCRACY.** We have established this new aristocracy on the qualification of wealth, which is dependent upon us, and also upon science, which is promoted by our wise men.

. . . we always played upon the most sensitive chords of the human mind, namely, **GREED, AND THE INSATIABLE SELFISH DESIRES OF MAN.**

The fact that the representatives of the nation can be deposed, delivers them into our power and practically places their appointment in our hands.

PROTOCOL NO. II

It is necessary for us that wars, whenever possible, should bring no territorial advantages; this will **SHIFT WAR TO AN ECONOMIC BASIS** and force nations to realize the strength of our predominance; such a situation will put both sides at the mercy of our million-eyed international agency, which will be unhampered by any frontiers. **THEN OUR INTERNATIONAL RIGHTS WILL DO AWAY WITH NATIONAL RIGHTS.**

The Administrators chosen by us from among the people in accordance with their capacity for servility will not be experienced in the art of government, and consequently **THEY WILL EASILY BECOME PAWNS IN OUR GAME**, in the hands of our scientists and wise counselors, specialists trained from early childhood for governing the world. . . . The Goys are not guided by the practice of impartial historical observation. . . Therefore, we need give them no consideration. Until the time comes **LET THEM AMUSE THEMSELVES, OR LIVE IN THE HOPE OF NEW AMUSEMENTS OR IN THE MEMORIES OF THOSE PAST. . .** Intelligent Goys will boast of their knowledge, and verifying it logically, they will put into practice all scientific information compiled by our agents for the purpose of educating their minds in the direction which we require.

Do not think that our assertions are without foundation: the successes of Darwinism, Marxism and Nietzscheism were engineered by us. The demoralizing effects of these doctrines upon the minds of the Goys should be already obvious to us.

There is one great force in the hands of modern states which arouses thought movements among the people. That is **THE PRESS. . .** but governments were unable to profit by this power and **IT HAS FALLEN**

INTO OUR HANDS. Through it we have attained influence, while remaining in the background. Thanks to the press, WE HAVE GATHERED GOLD IN OUR HANDS, ALTHOUGH WE HAD TO TAKE IT FROM RIVERS OF BLOOD AND TEARS.

But it cost us the sacrifice of many of our own people. EVERY SACRIFICE ON OUR PART IS WORTH A THOUSAND GOYS BEFORE GOD.

PROTOCOL NO. III

Today I can tell you that our goal is close at hand. Only a small distance remains, AND THE CYCLE OF THE SYMBOLIC SERPENT — THE SYMBOL OF OUR PEOPLE — WILL BE COMPLETE. When this circle is completed, then all the European states will be closed in it as in strong claws.

To induce all lovers of authority to abuse their power, we have PLACED ALL THE FORCES IN OPPOSITION TO EACH OTHER. . . . WE HAVE ARMED ALL THE PARTIES; . . . WE HAVE OPENED THE ARENAS IN DIFFERENT STATES, WHERE REVOLTS ARE NOW OCCURRING, AND DISORDERS AND BANK-RUPTCY WILL SHORTLY APPEAR EVERYWHERE.

People are shackled by poverty to heavy labor more surely than they were by slavery and serfdom. They could liberate themselves from those in one way or another, whereas they cannot free themselves from misery. We have included in constitutions rights, which for the people are fictitious and are not actual rights. All the so-called "rights of the people" can exist only in the abstract and can never be realized in practice. What difference does it make to the toiling proletarian, bent double by heavy toil, oppressed by his fate, that the babblers receive the right to talk, journalists the right to mix nonsense with reason in their writings, if the proletariat has no other gain from the constitution than the miserable crumbs which we throw from our table in return for his vote to elect our agents. REPUBLICAN RIGHTS ARE BITTER IRONY TO THE POOR MAN, FOR THE NECESSITY OF ALMOST DAILY LABOR PREVENTS HIM FROM USING THEM.

We will present ourselves in the guise of SAVIORS OF THE WORKERS from this oppression. . . The aristocracy which benefited by the labor of the people by right have interest that the workers should be well fed, healthy, and strong.

We, on the contrary, are concerned in the opposite — in the degeneration of the Goys. Our power lies in the CHRONIC MALNUTRITION AND IN THE WEAKNESS OF THE WORKER, BECAUSE THROUGH THIS HE FALLS UNDER OUR POWER AND IS UNABLE TO FIND EITHER STRENGTH OR ENERGY TO COMBAT IT.

When the time comes for our universal

ruler to be crowned, the same hands will sweep away everything which may be an obstacle in our way.

The Goys are NO LONGER ACCUSED TO THINKING without our scientific advice. Consequently, they do not see the imperative need of upholding that which we will sustain by all means, when our kingdom is established, namely, the teaching in the schools of the only true science, the first of all sciences — the science of the construction of human life, of social existence, which requires the division of labor and, consequently, the separation of people into classes and castes. It is necessary that all should know that equality cannot exist, owing to the different nature of various kinds of work; that there cannot be (equal responsibility before the law.)

. . . occupation and labor must be differentiated so as not to cause human suffering by the discrepancy between education and work. . . the people, in their ignorance, blindly believing the printed word, and owing to the misconceptions which have been fostered by us, feel a hatred towards all classes whom they consider superior to themselves since they do not understand the importance of each caste.

This hatred will be still more ACCENTUATED BY THE ECONOMIC CRISIS, which will stop financial transactions and all industrial life. Having organized a general economic crisis by all possible underhand means, and with the help of gold which is all in our hands, we will throw great crowds of workmen into the street, simultaneously, in all countries in Europe. These crowds will gladly shed the blood of those of whom they, in the simplicity of their ignorance, have been jealous since childhood and whose property they will then be able to loot.

THEY WILL NOT HARM OUR PEOPLE BECAUSE WE WILL KNOW OF THE TIME OF THE ATTACK AND WE WILL TAKE MEASURES TO PROTECT THEM.

Remember the French Revolution . . . the secrets of its preparation are well known to us, for it was the work of our hands.

Since then we have carried the masses from one disappointment to another, so that they will renounce even us in favor of a DESPOT SOVEREIGN OF ZIONIST BLOOD, WHOM WE ARE PREPARING FOR THE WORLD.

At present, as an international force, WE ARE INVULNERABLE. . .

Of course, they are not told that this unification will be achieved only under our rule. Thus, the people condemn the just and acquit the unjust, MORE AND MORE CONVINCED THAT THEY CAN DO WHAT THEY PLEASE. Owing to this, the people destroy all stability and create disorder on every occasion.

The word "Liberty" brings all societies into conflict with all authority, be it that of

God or Nature. This is why, at the moment of our enthronement, WE SHALL STRIKE THIS WORD FROM THE DICTIONARY. . .

PROTOCOL NO. IV

WHO AND WHAT CAN OVERTHROW AN UNSEEN POWER? For such is the character of our power. External Masonry acts as a screen for it and its aims, but the plan of action of this power, and its very headquarters, will always remain unknown to the people.

It is for this reason that we must UNDERMINE FAITH, tearing from the minds of the Goys the very principal of God and Soul, and SUBSTITUTING MATHEMATICAL FORMULAS AND MATERIAL NEEDS.

In order that the minds of the Goys may HAVE NO TIME TO THINK AND NOTICE THINGS, it is necessary to divert them in the direction of industry and commerce. Thus all nations will seek their own profit, and while engaged in the struggle, THEY WILL NOT NOTICE THEIR COMMON ENEMY.

The intense struggle for supremacy, the shocks to economic life, will create, moreover have already created, disappointed disgust for high politics and religion. Their only guide will be calculation, i.e. gold, for which they will have a real cult because of the material delights which it can supply. It will be at that stage that the lower classes of the Goys, not for the sake of doing good, nor even for the sake of wealth, but solely BECAUSE OF THEIR HATRED TOWARDS THE PRIVILEGED, WILL FOLLOW US AGAINST OUR COMPETITORS FOR POWER, THE INTELLIGENT GOYS.

PROTOCOL NO. V

What form of government can be given to societies in which bribery has penetrated everywhere, where riches are obtained only by clever trick and semi-fraudulent means, where corruption reigns, where morality is sustained by punitive measures and where cosmopolitan convictions have eliminated patriotic feelings and religion? WHAT FORM OF GOVERNMENT CAN BE GIVEN TO SUCH SOCIETIES OTHER THAN A DESPOTISM SUCH AS I SHALL DESCRIBE?

We will mechanically regulate all the functions of political life of our subjects BY NEW LAWS. These laws will gradually ELIMINATE ALL THE CONCESSIONS AND LIBERTIES PERMITTED BY THE GOYS. Our kingdom will be crowned by such a majestic despotism that it will be able, at all times and in all places, to crush both antagonistic and discontented Goys.

At the time when people considered rulers as an incarnation of the will of God, they subjected themselves without murmur to the autocracy of the sovereigns . . . when we deprived them of their belief in

God, then authority was thrown into the street, all, is it not the same to the world who will be its master — whether it be the head of Catholicism or our despot of Zionist blood? To us, however, the Chosen People, it is by no means a matter of indifference. TEMPORARILY, A WORLD COALITION OF THE GOYS WOULD BE ABLE TO HOLD US IN CHECK, BUT WE ARE INSURED AGAINST THIS BY ROOTS OF DISSENSION SO DEEP AMONG THEM THAT THEY CANNOT NOW BE EXTRACTED. We have set at variance the personal and national interests of the Goys; we have incited religious and race hatred, nurtured by us in their hearts for twenty centuries. Owing to all this, no state will obtain the help it asks for from any side because each of them shall think that a coalition against us will be disadvantageous to it. We are too powerful — we must be taken into consideration. No country can reach even an insignificant private understanding without our being a secret party to it.

THE PROPHETS HAVE TOLD US THAT WE WERE CHOSEN BY GOD HIMSELF TO REIGN OVER THE WORLD. God endowed us with genius to enable us to cope with the problem. Were there a genius in the opposing camp, he would struggle against us, but a newcomer is not equal to an old inhabitant. The struggle between us would be of such a merciless nature as the world has never seen before; moreover their genius would be too late.

All the wheels of government mechanism move by the action of the motor which is in our hands, and THAT MOTOR IS GOLD.

The most important problem of our government is to weaken the popular mind by criticism; to disaccustom it to thought, which creates opposition; TO DEFLECT THE POWER OF THOUGHT into mere empty eloquence.

At all times both peoples and individuals have mistaken words for deeds. . . We will appropriate to ourselves. . . all shades of opinion, and we will provide our orators with the same aspect, and they will talk so much that they will EXHAUST THE PEOPLE by their speeches and cause them to turn away from orators in disgust.

To control public opinion it is necessary to perplex it by the expression of numerous contradictory opinions UNTIL THE GOYS GET LOST IN THE LABRYINTH, AND COME TO UNDERSTAND THAT IT IS BEST TO HAVE NO OPINION ON POLITICAL QUESTIONS.

Such questions are not intended to be understood by the people, since only he who rules knows them. This is the first secret.

The second secret necessary for the success of governing consists in so multiplying popular failings, habits, passions,

and conventional laws that no one will be able to disentangle himself in the chaos, and consequently, PEOPLE WILL CEASE TO UNDERSTAND EACH OTHER. This measure would help us to sow dissension within all parties, TO DISINTEGRATE ALL THOSE COLLECTIVE FORCES WHICH STILL DO NOT WISH TO SUBJUGATE THEMSELVES TO US; TO DISCOURAGE ALL INDIVIDUAL INITIATIVE WHICH MIGHT IN ANY DEGREE HAMPER OUR WORK.

THERE IS NOTHING MORE DANGEROUS THAN INDIVIDUAL INITIATIVE. IF IT HAS A TOUCH OF GENIUS IT CAN ACCOMPLISH MORE THAN A MILLION PEOPLE AMONG WHOM WE HAVE SOWN DISSENSIONS. We must direct the education of the Goy societies so that their arms will drop hopelessly when they face every task where initiative is required.

We will so tire the Goys by all this that we will force them to offer us an international power, which by its position will enable us conveniently to absorb, without destroying, all governmental forces of the world and thus to form a MONSTER WHICH WILL BE CALLED THE SUPER-GOVERNMENTAL ADMINISTRATION. Its hands will be stretched out like pincers in every direction so that this colossal organization cannot fail to conquer all the peoples.

PROTOCOL NO. VI

We will soon begin to ESTABLISH GREAT MO-NOLIES—reservoirs of huge wealth, upon which even the large fortunes of the Goys will depend to such an extent that they will be drowned, together with the governmental credits, on the day following the political catastrophe.

The aristocracy of the Goys as a political force is dead. We do not need to take it into consideration; BUT AS LAND-OWNERS THEY ARE HARMFUL TO US BECAUSE THEY CAN BE INDEPENDENT IN THEIR RESOURCES OF LIFE. FOR THIS REASON WE MUST DEPRIVE THEM OF THEIR LAND AT ANY COST.

It is necessary that industry should suck out of the land both labor and capital and through speculation deliver into our hands all the money of the world, thus throwing all the Goys into the ranks of the proletarians. THEN THE GOYS WILL BOW BEFORE US IN ORDER TO OBTAIN THE MERE RIGHT OF EXISTENCE.

To destroy Goy industry we will create among the Goys, as an aid to speculation, the STRONG DEMAND FOR BOUNDLESS LUXURY which we have already developed.

Let us raise wages, which, however, will be of no benefit to the workers, for we will simultaneously cause the rise in prices of first necessity under the pretext that this is due to the decadence of agriculture, and

of the cattle industry.

We will also artfully and deeply undermine the sources of production BY TEACHING THE WORKMEN ANARCHY AND THE USE OF ALCOHOL, AT THE SAME TIME TAKING MEASURES TO EXPEL ALL THE INTELLIGENT GOYS FROM THE LAND.

That the true situation SHOULD NOT BE NOTICED BY THE GOYS UNTIL THE PROPER TIME, we will mask it by a pretended desire to help the working classes, and great economic principles, an active propaganda of which principles is being carried on through the dissemination of our economic theories.

PROTOCOL NO. VII

THE INTENSIFICATION OF ARMAMENT AND THE INCREASE OF THE POLICE FORCE ARE ESSENTIAL TO THE REALIZATION OF THE ABOVE-MENTIONED PLANS. It is necessary that there should be, besides ourselves, in all countries ONLY THE MASS OF THE PROLETARIAT, A FEW MILLIONAIRES DEVOTED TO US, POLICEMEN, AND SOLDIERS.

WE MUST CREATE UNREST, DISSENSIONS, AND HATRED throughout Europe and through European affiliations, also on other continents. . . they will realize that we have the power to create disorder or to restore order whenever we wish. . . we will entangle by intrigues all the threads stretched by us into all the governmental bodies by means of politics, economic treaties, or financial obligations. . . . In this way the peoples and the governments of the Goys, taught by us TO REGARD ONLY THE SURFACE OF THAT WHICH WE SHOW THEM, will look upon us as benefactors and saviors of mankind.

We must be able to OVERCOME ALL OPPOSITION BY PROVOKING A WAR by the neighbors of that country which dares to oppose us. Should, however, those neighbors, in their turn, decide to unite against us we must RESPOND BY A WORLD WAR.

In short, to sum up our system of shackling the Goy governments of Europe, WE WILL SHOW OUR POWER TO ONE OF THEM BY ASSASSINATION AND TERRORISM, AND WOULD THERE BE A POSSIBILITY OF ALL OF THEM RISING AGAINST US, WE WILL ANSWER THEM WITH AMERICAN, CHINESE OR JAPANESE GUNS.

PROTOCOL NO. VIII

Our government must be surrounded . . . with publicists, experienced lawyers, administrators, diplomats and, finally, people educated along special lines in our special advanced schools.

These people will be familiar with the reverse side of human nature, with all its

sensitive chords, upon which they must know how to play. These chords are the STRUCTURE OF THE INTELLECTS OF THE GOYS, THEIR TENDENCIES, THEIR FAILINGS, THEIR VICES, AND THEIR VIRTUES, the peculiarities of classes and castes.

It is for this reason that ECONOMICS IS THE CHIEF SCIENCE TAUGHT BY THE JEWS. We will be surrounded by a crowd of bankers, traders, capitalists, and most important of all, by millionaires, because in essence EVERYTHING WILL BE DECIDED BY A QUESTION OF FIGURES.

PROTOCOL NO. IX

... because their anti-Semitism is necessary TO ENABLE US TO CONTROL OUR SMALLER BROTHERS. I will not further explain this, as it has already been the object of numerous discussions.

In reality, THERE ARE NO OBSTACLES BEFORE US. Our super-government exists under such extra-legal conditions that it is common to designate it by an energetic and strong word — a Dictatorship.

I can honestly state that, at the present time, WE ARE LAWMAKERS; WE ARE THE JUDGES AND INFLICT PUNISHMENT; WE EXECUTE AND PARDON; WE AS THE CHIEF OF ALL OUR ARMIES, RIDE THE LEADER'S HORSE. . . . WE POSSESS BOUNDLESS AMBITION, BURNING GREED FOR MERCILESS REVENGE, AND BITTER HATRED.

From us emanates an all-embracing terror. People of all opinions and of all doctrines are in our service; people who desire to restore monarchies, demagogues, socialists, communists, and other utopians. . . . ALL THE GOVERNMENTS HAVE BEEN TORTURED BY THIS PROCEDURE; THEY BEG FOR PEACE, AND FOR THE SAKE OF PEACE ARE PREPARED TO MAKE ANY SACRIFICE, BUT WE WILL NOT GIVE THEM PEACE UNTIL THEY RECOGNIZE OUR INTERNATIONAL SUPER-GOVERNMENT OPEN-LY AND WITH SUBMISSION.

The division into parties has delivered all of them to us, because in order to conduct a party struggle money is required, and we have it all.

We have affected legal procedure, electoral law, the press, personal freedom, and, MOST IMPORTANT, THE CORNERSTONE OF FREE EXISTENCE.

WE HAVE MISLED, CORRUPTED, FOOLED, AND DEMORALIZED THE YOUTH of the Goys by education along principles and theories known by us to be false, but which we ourselves have inspired.

You may say that there will be an armed rising against us if our plans are discovered prematurely; but in anticipation of this we have such a terrorizing manoeuvre in the West that even the bravest soul will shudder.

Underground passages will be established by that time in all capitals, from where THEY CAN BE EXPLODED, together with all their institutions and national documents.

PROTOCOL NO. X

I beg you to remember that the government and the masses are satisfied with VISIBLE RESULTS IN POLITICS. It is important to know one detail in our policy. It will help us in discussing division of authority, freedom of speech, of the press, of religion (faith), the right of assembly, equality before the law, inviolability of property and of the home, indirect taxes and the retrospective force of law. ALL SUCH QUESTIONS SHOULD NEVER BE DIRECTLY AND OPENLY DISCUSSED before the masses. When it becomes necessary for us to discuss them, they should not be elaborated but merely mentioned, without going into details, pointing out that modern legal principles are being accepted by us. The significance of this reticence lies in the fact that a principle which has not been openly declared gives us freedom of action to exclude, unnoticed, one point or another, whereas if elaborated the principle becomes as good as established.

WHEN WE ACCOMPLISH OUR COUP D'ETAT, WE WILL SAY TO THE PEOPLES: "EVERYTHING WENT BADLY; ALL OF YOU HAVE SUFFERED. WE WILL ABOLISH THE CAUSE OF YOUR SUFFERINGS, THAT IS TO SAY, NATIONALITIES, FRONTIERS AND NATIONAL CURRENCIES. OF COURSE YOU ARE FREE TO CONDEMN US, BUT WOULD YOUR JUDGEMENT BE JUST IF YOU WERE TO PRONOUNCE IT BEFORE GIVING A TRIAL TO WHAT WE WILL GIVE YOU?" THEREAFTER THEY WILL EXALT US WITH A SENTIMENT OF UNANIMOUS DELIGHT AND HOPE. THE VOTING SYSTEM WHICH WE HAVE USED AS A TOOL FOR OUR ENTHRONEMENT, AND TO WHICH WE HAVE ACCUSTOMED EVEN THE PREARRANGED AGREEMENTS, WILL HAVE PERFORMED ITS LAST SERVICE AND WILL MAKE ITS LAST APPEARANCE IN THE EXPRESSION OF A UNANIMOUS DESIRE TO BECOME MORE CLOSELY ACQUAINTED WITH US BEFORE HAVING PRONOUNCED A JUDGEMENT.

To attain this we must FORCE ALL TO VOTE, without class discrimination, to establish the autocracy of the majority, which cannot be obtained from the intellectual classes alone. . . . WE WILL NOT ALLOW THE FORMATION OF INDIVIDUAL MINDS. . . . We will thus create such a blind power that it will be unable to move without the guidance of our agents, sent by us to replace their leaders.

THE MASSES WILL SUBMIT TO THIS REGIME BECAUSE THEY WILL KNOW THAT THEIR EARNINGS, PER-QUISITES,

AND OTHER BENE-FITS DEPEND UPON THESE LEADERS.

The plan of government must EMANATE ALREADY FORMED from one head. . . . Consequently, the inspired work of our leaders must not be thrown to the mercy of the mob or even of a limited group.

These plans will not immediately upset contemporary institutions. They will only alter their organization. . . .

. . . it is not the institutions that are important, but their functions.

When we injected the poison of liberalism into the state organism, its entire political complexion changed; the states became infected with a mortal disease, namely, the decomposition of the blood. IT IS ONLY NECESSARY TO AWAIT THE END OF THEIR AGONY.

. . . the constitution, as you well know, is nothing more than a school for dispute, discussion, disagreement, fruitless party agitation, dissention, party tendencies — in other words, a school for everything which weakens the efficiency of government. . . . A president chosen from the mob, from among our creatures, our slaves.

To accomplish our plan, we will engineer the election of presidents whose past record contains some hidden scandal, some "Panama" — then they will be FAITHFUL EXECUTORS OF OUR ORDERS FROM FEAR OF EXPOSURE, and from the natural desire of every man who has reached authority to retain the privileges, advantages, and dignity connected with the position of president. The chamber of Deputies will elect, protect, and screen the president, but we will deprive it of the right of initiating laws or of amending them, for THIS RIGHT WILL BE GRANTED BY US TO THE RESPONSIBLE PRESIDENT, A PUPPET IN OUR HANDS. . . . We will justify this prerogative under the pretext that the president, as chief of the national army, must control it in order to protect the new republican constitution, which he, as a responsible representative of this constitution, is bound to defend.

. . . THE KEYS TO THE SHRINE WILL BE IN OUR HANDS . . .

We will also take away from the Chamber, with the introduction of the new republican constitution, the right of interpellation (questioning) in regard to governmental measures, under the pretext that political secrets must be preserved. WITH THE AID OF THIS NEW CONSTITUTION WE WILL REDUCE THE NUMBER OF REPRESENTATIVES TO THE MINIMUM, thus also reducing to the same extent political passions and passion for politics.

Moreover, the president, as chief executive, will have the right to CONVENE OR DISSOLVE PARLIAMENT, and in the case of dissolution, DEFER THE APPOINTMENT

OF A NEW PARLIAMENT. . . . Under our guidance the president will interpret in ambiguous ways such existing laws as it is possible to so interpret. Moreover, he will annul them when the need is pointed out to him by us; HE WILL ALSO HAVE THE RIGHT TO PROPOSE TEMPORARY LAWS AND EVEN MODIFICATION IN THE CONSTITUTIONAL WORK OF THE GOVERNMENT, alleging as the motive for so doing, the exigencies of the welfare of the country.

BY SUCH MEASURES WE WILL BE ABLE TO DESTROY GRADUALLY, STEP BY STEP, EVERYTHING THAT, UPON ENTERING INTO OUR RIGHTS, WE WERE OBLIGED TO INTRODUCE INTO GOVERNMENT CONSTITUTIONS AS A TRANSITION TO THE IMPERCEPTIBLE ABOLITION OF ALL CONSTITUTIONS, WHEN THE TIME COMES TO CONVERT ALL GOVERNMENTS INTO OUR AUTOCRACY.

But you know well that to render such a universal expression of desire possible, IT IS NECESSARY CONTINUOUSLY TO DISTURB THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE PEOPLE AND THE GOVERNMENT IN ALL COUNTRIES, AND SO TO EXHAUST EVERYBODY BY THE DISSENSION, INOCULATION OF DISEASES, AND MISERY, AND TO MAKE THE GOYS SEE NO OTHER SOLUTION THAN AN APPEAL TO OUR MONEY AND COMPLETE RULE.

Should we give the people a rest, however, the longed for moment will probably never arrive.

PROTOCOL NO. XI

BY THESE MEASURES, I MEAN THE FREEDOM OF THE PRESS, THE RIGHT OF ASSEMBLY, RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, ELECTORAL RIGHTS, AND MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH MUST DISAPPEAR FROM THE HUMAN REPERTOIRE, OR MUST BE FUNDAMENTALLY ALTERED ON THE DAY FOLLOWING THE DECLARATION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION.

IT IS NECESSARY FOR US THAT, FROM THE FIRST MOMENT OF ITS PROCLAMATION, WHEN THE PEOPLE ARE STILL DUMBFOUNDED BY THE ACCOMPLISHED REVOLUTION AND ARE IN A STATE OF TERROR AND SURPRISE, THEY SHOULD REALIZE WE ARE SO STRONG, SO INVULNERABLE, AND SO MIGHTY THAT WE SHALL IN NO CASE PAY ATTENTION TO THEM, AND NOT ONLY WILL WE IGNORE THEIR OPINIONS AND DESIRES, BUT BE READY TO AND CAPABLE OF SUPPRESSING AT ANY MOMENT OR PLACE ANY SIGN OF OPPOSITION WITH INDISPUTABLE AUTHORITY. WE SHALL WANT THE PEOPLE TO REALIZE THAT WE HAVE TAKEN AT ONCE EVERYTHING WE WANTED, AND THAT WE SHALL UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES SHARE OUR POWER WITH THEM. THEN THEY WILL

CLOSE THEIR EYES TO EVERYTHING OUT OF FEAR AND WILL AWAIT FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS.

The Goys are like a flock of sheep — we are wolves.

Do you know what happens to sheep when wolves get into the fold?

They will also close their eyes to everything because we will PROMISE TO RETURN TO THEM ALL THEIR LIBERTIES after the enemies of peace have been subjugated and all the parties pacified.

Is it necessary to say how long they would have to wait for the return of their liberties?

Why have we conceived and inspired this policy for the Goys without giving them an opportunity to examine its inner meaning if not for the purpose of ATTAINING BY A CIRCUITOUS METHOD WHAT IS UNATTAINABLE FOR OUR SCATTERED RACE BY A DIRECT ROAD?

This constituted a base for our organization of secret Masonry which is not known to and whose aims are not even suspected by these cattle, the Goys. They have been decoyed by us into our numerous ostensible organizations, which appear to be Masonic Lodges, so as to DIVERT THE ATTENTION OF their coreligionists.

GOD HAS GIVEN US, HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE POWER TO SCATTER, AND WHAT TO ALL APPEARS TO BE OUR WEAKNESS, HAS PROVED TO BE OUR STRENGTH, AND HAS NOW BROUGHT US TO THE THRESHOLD OF UNIVERSAL RULE.

LITTLE REMAINS TO BE BUILT ON THESE FOUNDATIONS.

PROTOCOL NO. XII

Not one notice will be made public without our control. This is already being done by us, since the NEWS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD IS RECEIVED THROUGH SEVERAL AGENCIES IN WHICH IT IS CENTRALIZED.

. . . we have already managed to subjugate the minds of the Goys to such an extent that almost ALL OF THEM SEE WORLD EVENTS THROUGH COLORED GLASSES WHICH WE PUT OVER THEIR EYES; . . .

All our newspapers will represent different tendencies, namely, aristocratic, republican, revolutionary, even anarchistic, so long of course as the constitution lasts. Like the Indian God Vishnu, these periodicals will have one hundred arms, each of which will reach the pulse of every group of public opinion. When the pulse beats faster, these arms will guide opinion toward our aims, SINCE THE EXCITED PERSON LOSES THE POWER OF REASONING AND IS EASILY LED. Those fools who believe that they repeat the opinion expressed by the newspapers of their party

will be repeating our opinions or those which we desire them to have. Imagining that they are following the press of their party, they will follow the flag which we will fly for them.

These attacks against us will also seem to CONVINCe THE PEOPLE THAT COMPLETE LIBERTY OF THE PRESS STILL EXISTS, and it will give our agents the opportunity to declare that the papers opposing us are mere wind-bags, since they are unable to find any real ground to refute our orders.

With such measures, thought will become an educational instrument in the hands of our government, which WILL NOT ALLOW THE PEOPLE TO BE LED ASTRAY into realms of fancy and dreams about beneficent progress.

We will surely conquer our enemies, because THEY WILL NOT HAVE THE PRESS AT THEIR DISPOSAL in which to express themselves in full. Moreover, with the above mentioned plans against the press, we will not even need to refute them seriously.

PROTOCOL NO. XIII

The need of daily bread forces the Goys to silence and compels them to remain our obedient servants.

To prevent them from reaching any independent decisions, WE WILL DIVERT THEIR MINDS BY AMUSEMENTS, GAMES, PASTIMES, PASSIONS, AND CULTURAL CENTERS FOR THE PUBLIC. WE WILL SOON BEGIN TO OFFER PRIZE CONTESTS. . . Such attractions will definitely deflect the mind from problems over which we would otherwise have to fight with the people. By losing more and more the custom of independent thought, they will begin to talk in unison with us, because we alone will provide new lines of thought through persons with whom, of course, we will presumably have no connection.

The role of liberal Utopians will be definitely terminated when our government is recognized. . . . For it was by the word "progress" that we have successfully turned the brains of the stupid Goys. There are no brains among the Goys to realize that this word is but a cover for digression from the truth, unless it is applied to material inventions, since there is but one truth and there is no room for progress.

When our kingdom is established, our orators will discuss the great problems which have stirred humanity for the purpose of bringing it finally under our blessed rule.

WHO WILL THEN SUSPECT THAT ALL THESE PROBLEMS WERE INSTIGATED BY US, ACCORDING TO A POLITICAL PLAN WHICH HAS NOT BEEN DISCLOSED BY ANY ONE DURING SO MANY CENTURIES?

PROTOCOL NO. XIV

WHEN WE BECOME RULERS WE WILL NOT TOLERATE THE EXISTENCE OF ANY OTHER RELIGION EXCEPT OUR OWN, WHICH PROCLAIMS ONE GOD, WITH WHOM OUR FATE IS BOUND UP BECAUSE WE ARE THE CHOSEN PEOPLE, AND OUR FATE HAS DETERMINED THE FATE OF THE WORLD. FOR THIS REASON WE MUST DESTROY ALL OTHER RELIGIONS.

The benefits of peace, although attained through centuries of unrest, will serve to demonstrate the beneficial character of our rule. . . . The useless changes of government, to which we ourselves prompted the Goys, when we were undermining their governmental apparatus, will become such a nuisance to the people by that time, that THEY WILL PREFER TO ENDURE ANYTHING FROM US RATHER THAN RISK A REPETITION OF FORMER UNREST AND HARDSHIPS.

Our philosophers will discuss all the shortcomings of the Goy religion, but nobody will ever discuss our religion IN THE LIGHT OF ITS TRUE ASPECT, AND NOBODY WILL EVER THOROUGHLY UNDERSTAND IT, except our own people, who will never dare to disclose its secrets.

PROTOCOL NO. XV

When we finally become rulers by means of revolutions, which will be arranged so that they shall take place simultaneously in all countries and immediately after all existing governments shall have been officially pronounced as incapable (which may not happen soon, perhaps not before a whole century), WE WILL SEE TO IT THAT NO PLOTS ARE HATCHED AGAINST US. TO EFFECT THIS, WE WILL KILL HEARTLESSLY ALL WHO TAKE UP ARMS AGAINST THE ESTABLISHMENT OF OUR RULE.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ANY NEW SECRET SOCIETY WILL BE MET BY THE DEATH PENALTY, and those societies which now exist and are known to us and either work or have worked for us, will be disbanded and their members exiled to continents far removed from Europe.

We will deal in the same manner with those Masons among the Goys who know too much.

This is only obtained by its majestic and unshakable power, which will convey the impression that it is inviolable BECAUSE OF ITS MYSTICAL NATURE, NAMELY, BECAUSE CHOSEN BY GOD. Such, until recently has been the Russian Autocracy — our ONLY DANGEROUS ENEMY throughout the world, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE POPE.

Meanwhile, until our rule is established, we, on the contrary, will organize and multiply free Masonic lodges in all the

countries of the world. WE WILL ATTRACT TO THEM ALL THOSE WHO ARE AND WHO MAY BECOME PUBLIC-SPIRITED, because in these lodges will be the chief source of information and from them will emanate our influence. . . . these lodges will be administered by our wise men.

You have no idea how easy it is to bring even the most intelligent Goys to a state of unconscious credulity. . . . To the same extent as our people ignore success for the sake of carrying out their plans, so are the Goys ready to sacrifice all their plans for the sake of success. Their psychology makes the problem of direction easier for us. Those tigers in appearance have the souls of sheep and nonsense filters through their heads. As a hobby we have given them the dream of submerging human individualism through the symbolic idea of collectivism.

They have not yet discovered and will not discover that this hobby IS A CLEAR INFRINGEMENT ON THE PRINCIPAL LAW OF NATURE, WHICH, FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD, CREATED A BEING UNLIKE ALL OTHERS, PRECISELY FOR THE SAKE OF EXPRESSING HIS INDIVIDUALITY.

If we were able to lead them to such insane and blind beliefs, does it not obviously prove the low level of development of the Goy mind as compared to our mind? IT IS PRECISELY THE THING WHICH GUARANTEES OUR SUCCESS.

How far-sighted were our wise men of old when they said that to attain a serious object ONE MUST NOT STOP AT THE MEANS, NOR SHOULD ONE COUNT THE VICTIMS SACRIFICED TO THE CAUSE. We have not counted the victims from among the Goys, those seeds of cattle. Although we have sacrificed many of our own peoples, we have already given them in return a formerly undreamed-of position on earth. THE COMPARATIVELY FEW VICTIMS FROM AMONG OUR OWN PEOPLE HAVE SAVED OUR RACE FROM DESTRUCTION.

Death is the unavoidable end of all. IT WOULD BE BETTER TO ACCELERATE THIS END FOR THOSE WHO INTERFERE WITH OUR CAUSE THAN FOR OUR PEOPLE OR FOR US, OURSELVES, THE CREATORS OF THIS CAUSE, TO DIE. We kill Masons in such a way that none but the brothers suspect, not even the victims; they all die when it is necessary, apparently from a natural death.

. . . The purely animal mind of the Goys is incapable of analysis and observation. . . .

It is through this difference in the process of reasoning between us and the Goys that it becomes possible clearly to demonstrate the stamp of God's elect as compared to the instinctive and bestial mentality of the Goys. They see, but they

cannot foresee, and they cannot invent anything except material things. IT IS CLEAR, THEREFORE, THAT NATURE HERSELF INTENDED US TO RULE AND GUIDE THE WORLD.

OUR LAWS WILL BE SHORT, CLEAR, IRREVOCABLE, AND REQUIRING NO INTERPRETATION, so that everybody will be able to know them thoroughly. The chief point emphasized in them will be a HIGHLY DEVELOPED OBEDIENCE TO AUTHORITY, which will eliminate all abuses, for all without exception will be responsible before the supreme power vested in the highest authority.

For instance: Our judges will know that by attempting to show stupid mercy, they overstep the law of justice, which was created solely for exemplary punishment of crimes and not for the manifestation of moral qualities on the part of the judge. Such qualities are commendable in private, but not in public life, which constitutes the educational forum of human life.

. . . ALL THE WORLD'S MONEY WILL BE CONCENTRATED IN OUR HANDS; consequently, our government need not fear expense.

Our autocracy will be consistent in every respect, and consequently every manifestation of our great power will be respected and unconditionally obeyed.

Thus, they will become imbued with the idea that it is impossible for them to do without this guardian and guide if they wish to live in a world of peace and quiet. They will recognize the autocracy of our sovereign, whom they will respect and almost deify. . . . With regard to the secrets of our political plans, BOTH THE MASSES AND THEIR ADMINISTRATION ARE LIKE LITTLE CHILDREN.

IT IS THE RIGHT OF THE STRONG TO UTILIZE HIS POWER IN ORDER TO LEAD HUMANITY TOWARDS A SOCIAL ORDER ESTABLISHED BY THE LAW OF NATURE, NAMELY, OBEDIENCE. . . . Consequently, let us be the strongest for the common good.

WE MUST SACRIFICE WITHOUT HESITATION THOSE INDIVIDUALS WHO VIOLATE THE EXISTING ORDER, for in exemplary punishment of evil there lies a great educational process.

WHEN THE KING OF ISRAEL PLACES THE CROWN OFFERED TO HIM BY EUROPE ON HIS SACRED HEAD, HE WILL BECOME THE PATRIARCH OF THE WORLD. The necessary sacrifices made by him will never equal the number of victims sacrificed to the mania of greatness during the centuries of rivalry between the Goy governments.

Our sovereign will be in constant communication with the people, delivering from tribunes addresses which will be spread to all parts of the world.

PROTOCOL NO. XVI

It was necessary for us to infiltrate into their educational system such principles as have successfully broken down their social order.

We will obliterate from the memory of the people all those facts pertaining to former centuries which are not to our advantage, leaving only those which emphasize the mistakes of the Goy governments. THE STUDY OF PRACTICAL LIFE, OF OBLIGATORY SOCIAL ORDER, OF THE INTER-RELATIONSHIP OF HUMAN BEINGS, THE AVOIDANCE OF EVIL, EGOTISTICAL EXAMPLES THAT PLANT THE SEED OF EVIL, AND OTHER QUESTIONS OF A PEDAGOGICAL NATURE, WILL HEAD THE EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM. This program will differ for each caste, never allowing education to be of a uniform character. Such a system is of special importance.

EACH CASTE MUST BE EDUCATED WITH STRICT LIMITATIONS according to its particular occupation and the nature of the work. Accidental genius has always been able and always will be able to rise to a higher caste, but, for the sake of this rare exception, to open the door to the inefficient, and to admit them to higher castes or ranks, enabling them to occupy positions of others born and trained to fill them — is absolute insanity. You, yourself, know what happened to the Goys when they yielded to this nonsense.

... teachers will read supposedly unbiased lectures on problems of human relationship, on the law of imitation, on the cruelty of unrestricted competition, and finally, on new philosophical theories which have not yet been disclosed to the world.

In short, knowing from the experience of many centuries that MEN LIVE AND ARE GUIDED BY IDEAS, that these ideas are imbued only by means of education given to persons of all ages, . . . WE WILL ABSORB AND APPROPRIATE TO OUR OWN ADVANTAGE THE LAST TRACES OF INDEPENDENT THOUGHT, WHICH FOR A LONG TIME HAVE BEEN DIRECTED TO THE GOAL AND TO THE IDEAS NECESSARY TO US. THE SYSTEM OF ENSLAVING THOUGHT IS ALREADY IN ACTION THROUGH SO-CALLED VISUAL EDUCATION.

THIS SYSTEM TENDS TO TURN THE GOYS INTO THOUGHTLESS, OBEDIENT ANIMALS, EXPECTING TO SEE IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND. In France, one of our best agents, Bourgeois, has already announced a new program of visual education.

PROTOCOL NO. XVII

Lawyers . . . will receive a salary, regardless of whether the defense has been successful or not.

... it is only a question of a few years before the complete collapse of Christendom. It will

be still easier to deal with other religions, but it is too early to discuss this problem.

When the moment comes to ANNIHILATE THE VATICAN COMPLETELY, an invisible hand, pointing towards this court, will guide the masses in their assault.

The King of Israel will become the real Pope of the Universe, the Patriarch of the International Church.

According to our program, ONE-THIRD OF OUR SUBJECTS WILL WATCH THE OTHERS from a pure sense of duty, as volunteers for the government. Then it will not be considered disgraceful to be a spy and an informer; on the contrary, it will be regarded as praiseworthy. Unfounded reports, however, will be severely punished to prevent abuse of this privilege.

PROTOCOL NO. XVIII

We have forced the rulers to admit their own weakness by adopting open measure of police protection, and thereby we have ruined the prestige of their authority.

TO GUARD THE SOV-EREIGN OPENLY IS EQUI-VALENT TO AN ADMISSION OF THE WEAKNESS OF HIS GOVERNMENTAL ORGANIZATION.

We will arrest criminals upon the first more or less well founded suspicion.

PROTOCOL NO. XIX

Sedition is nothing but the barking of a lap dog at an elephant. From the point of view of the government which is well organized, not from the police standpoint but with regards to its social basis, the lap dog barks at the elephant because he does not realize his strength. It is only necessary for the elephant to show his strength once and the dog barks no more; he begins to wag his tail the moment he sees the elephant.

PROTOCOL NO. XX

... THE RESULT OF OUR ACTIONS IS MEASURED IN FIGURES.

In our government the sovereign will have the legal fiction of OWNING EVERYTHING IN HIS KINGDOM (which is easily put into practice), and can resort to LEGAL CONFISCATION OF ALL MONEY in order to regulate its circulation throughout the country. Consequently, the best method of taxation is the levying of a PROGRESSIVE TAX ON PROPERTY.

Progressive taxation, assessed according to the amount of capital, will produce a much greater revenue than the present system of taxing every one at an equal rate, which is useful to us now ONLY AS A MEANS OF EXCITING REVOLT AND DISCONTENT AMONG THE GOYS. The power of our sovereign will rest mainly in equilibrium and in guarantees of peace. . . . Public needs must be met by those who can

best afford to do so and by those from whom there is something to take.

Such a measure will eliminate the hatred of the poor towards the rich. . .

Even small sums in excess of a certain definite and broadly calculated fund, should not be allowed to be kept in the state treasury, because MONEY IS INTENDED TO CIRCULATE, and every impediment to circulation is detrimental to the governmental mechanism, which the money lubricates; the congestion of lubricating substances can stop the proper functioning of the mechanism.

THE ECONOMIC CRISES WERE CREATED BY US FOR THE GOYS ONLY BY THE WITHDRAWAL OF MONEY FROM CIRCULATION. Huge amounts of capital were kept idle and were taken away from the nations, which were thus compelled to apply to us for loans. Payment of interest on these loans burdened the state finances and made the states subservient to capital. The concentration of industry HAVING TAKEN PRODUCTION OUT OF THE HANDS OF THE ARTISAN AND PUT IT INTO THE HANDS OF CAPITALISTS, SUCKED ALL THE POWER OUT OF THE PEOPLE AND ALSO OUT OF THE STATE.

... SINCE WE TOOK AS MUCH GOLD AS POSSIBLE OUT OF CIRCULATION.

The budget of revenues and the budget of expenditures will be PLACED SIDE BY SIDE, in order that they may always be compared with each other.

THE PERIOD OF LOANS FOLLOWED AND . . . BROUGHT ALL THE GOY STATES TO BANKRUPTCY.

You can well understand that such a management of financial affairs as we induced the Goys to pursue cannot be adopted by us.

Indeed, what is a loan, especially a foreign loan, if not a leech?

SO LONG AS THE LOANS WERE DOMESTIC, THE GOYS ONLY SHIFTED THE MONEY FROM THE POCKETS OF THE POOR INTO THOSE OF THE RICH; BUT WHEN WE BRIBED THE PROPER PERSONS TO MAKE THE LOANS FOREIGN, THEN THE NATIONAL RICHES Poured INTO OUR HANDS AND ALL THE GOYS BEGAN TO PAY US THE TRIBUTE OF SUBJECTS.

... has forced their countries into debt to our banks to such an extent that THEY CAN NEVER PAY OFF THEIR DEBTS. It should be realized, however, that we have gone to great pains in order to bring about such a state of affairs.

THIS PROVES THE GENIUS OF OUR DISTINGUISHED MIND, for we were able to present the question of loans to them in such a light that they saw in loans an advantage for themselves.

IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO GOVERN WITHOUT A DEFINITE PLAN.

PROTOCOL NO. XXI

... we will also DESTROY ALL STOCK EXCHANGES, for we will not allow the prestige of our authority to be shaken by the shifting of the prices of our securities. We will fix the full price of their value legally without any possibility of its fluctuation. (A rise leads to a fall, and this was precisely what we did to the Goy stocks and bonds at the beginning.)

We will replace the stock exchanges by great government credit institutions... These institutions will be in a position to throw daily on the market 500,000,000 shares of industrial stocks, or to buy up a like amount. Thus all industrial enterprises will become dependent upon us. YOU CAN WELL IMAGINE WHAT POWER THAT WILL GIVE US.

PROTOCOL NO. XXII

In all that I have hitherto reported to you I have carefully tried to show you a true picture of the mystery of present events, as also of those of the past, which all flow into the stream of great events, the results of which will be seen in the near future. I have exposed our secret plans which govern our relations with the Goys, as well as our financial policy. There remains but little to add.

We hold in our hands the greatest modern power — gold. In the course of two days we can get it from our treasuries in any desired quantity.

Is there any more need for us to prove that our rule is decreed by God? DO WE NOT PROVE BY SUCH WEALTH THAT ALL THE EVIL WHICH WE WERE FORCED TO DO DURING SO MANY CENTURIES HAS SERVED IN THE END TO TRUE HAPPINESS — TO THE RESTORATION OF ORDER? ... We will be able to prove that we are benefactors, who have brought true welfare and individual freedom to the tortured world, insuring at the same time the possibility of enjoying peace, quiet, and dignity of relationships, UPON THE SOLE CONDITION, OF COURSE, THAT OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS ESTABLISHED BY US IS PRACTICED.

Our power will be glorious because it will be mighty; it will rule and guide, and not helplessly crawl after leaders and orators, shouting insane words which they call great principles, and which in reality are simply Utopian. OUR POWER WILL LEAD TO ORDER, WHICH, IN TURN BRINGS HAPPINESS TO THE PEOPLE. The prestige of this power will excite mystical adoration, and the peoples will bow before it. TRUE POWER DOES NOT YIELD TO ANY RIGHT, EVEN BE IT THAT OF GOD. None will dare approach it in order to deprive it even of an atom of its might.

PROTOCOL NO XXIII

To teach the people obedience they must be taught modesty, and to ac-

complish this THE PRODUCTION OF LUXURIES MUST BE LIMITED.

We will RESTORE HANDICRAFT, which will undermine the private capital of manufacturers. ... big manufacturers often influence ... the thoughts of the people against the government.

A people, practicing handicraft, does not know what unemployment means, and this makes them cling to existing conditions and consequently to the power of authority. Unemployment is most dangerous for a government. IT WILL HAVE FINISHED ITS WORK FOR US AS SOON AS AUTHORITY FALLS INTO OUR HANDS.

DRUNKENNESS WILL ALSO BE FORBIDDEN BY LAW and will be punishable as a crime against human decency, for man becomes bestial under the influence of alcohol.

The sovereign who will replace the present existing governments ... must destroy such a society, IF NECESSARY DROWN IT IN ITS OWN BLOOD, in order to resurrect it as a well-organized army, which consciously struggles against the infection of any anarchy affecting the state organism.

HE, GOD'S ELECT, IS CHOSEN FROM ABOVE FOR THE PURPOSE OF CRUSHING THE INSANE FORCES THAT ARE MOVED BY INSTINCT AND NOT BY INTELLECT, BY BESTIALITY AND NOT BY HUMANITARIANISM.

Then we will say to the peoples: "Pray to God and bow before him who bears the mark of predestination, to whom God Himself showed His Star, so that none but He Himself should free you from all sinful forces and from evil.

PROTOCOL NO. XXIV

A few members of the seed of David will train the sovereigns and their successors, who will be selected not by right of inheritance, but according to their personal ability.

ONLY THOSE OF AN UNDOUBTEDLY ABLE AND FIRM, EVEN CRUEL CHARACTER, WILL RECEIVE THE REINS OF GOVERNMENT FROM OUR WISE MEN.

Only the sovereign and his three sponsors will know the future.

Nobody will know the aims of the sovereign when he issues his orders, and thus nobody will dare oppose him.

Naturally, the mental capacity of the sovereign must be equal to the plan of rule herein contained. For this reason he will not mount the throne before a TEST OF HIS MIND is made by the above mentioned Wise Men.

The King of Israel must not be influenced by his passions, especially by sensuality. No particular element of his nature must have the 'upper hand and rule over his mind. SENSUALITY, MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE, UPSETS MENTAL ABILITY AND CLEARNESS

OF VISION BY DEFLECTING THOUGHT TO THE WORST AND MOST BESTIAL SIDE OF HUMAN NATURE.

The Pillar of the Universe in the person of the World Ruler, sprung from the sacred seed of David, MUST SACRIFICE ALL PERSONAL DESIRES FOR THE BENEFIT OF HIS PEOPLE.

OUR SOVEREIGN MUST BE IRREPROACHABLE.

Now you who are in shocking disbelief, bear with me a bit longer. The entire text is over 63 pages in length—and that is just the summary of the main, detailed document which has not been seen outside the "privileged" circles.

Dharma asks, "But what of the Jewish people who live and work and dwell in all ways among us?" So be it, chela. Did you know all of this information? Neither do they!! The "ordinary" Jewish person will be sacrificed in the most outrageous manner. The Zionist Jews have more hatred for the "Jew" than all other beings on your placement placed in one lump anywhere or at any time. They are the tools of the teachings.

Who are Goys? Again I repeat for your memory prompting—they are ALL except the Zionists.

Frightening? I should certainly hope so, beloved chelas. It is a good time to use your earthly phrase: "If you aren't in a panic; you don't understand the situation!"

Dharma, please close this portion and print it. Let us then check on the time and desires of the group and we may or may not finish with *THE SECRET NEW CONSTITUTION* summary today. It has been far too long a work period so we will look carefully at timing.

10/14/90 HATONN

There is great misunderstanding regarding Jews, Zionists, U.S. Nationalism and anti-Semitism, or, any other anti-anything.

DEFINITION: ZIONISM

Zionism is a secular political movement dedicated to the establishment of a Jewish state. It seeks to transform religious hopes and the yearning for individual freedom into a nationalistic political program. Not until the first Zionist Congress in 1897 did Theodor Herzl call for a "legally secured Jewish home in Palestine." Zionism uses the mask of religion to hide its blatant nationalism, racism and atheistic philosophy. (Doesn't sound like Father Joseph's or Mother Mary's Jewish children to me!)

Advice Of The Grand Satraps And Rabbis

4/1/93 #1 HATONN

You will also find that the 13th (short-version) of the *Protocols of Zion*, will also be making more and more sense as you see that it has been accomplished according to their plans for your citizenry:

"13: We have already established our own men in all important positions. We must endeavor to provide the *Goyim* with lawyers and doctors; the lawyers are *au courant* with all interests; doctors, once in the house, become confessors and directors of consciences. And,

"15. If one of our people should unhappily fall into the hands of justice amongst the Christians, we must rush to help him; find as many witnesses as he needs to save him from his judges, until we become judges ourselves."

Also there is a letter, remember, where a Jewish Rabbi of Arles in Provence, wrote to the Grand Sanhedrin, which had its seat in Constantinople, for advice, as the people of Arles were threatening the synagogues. What should the

Jews do? This was the reply:

"Dear beloved brethren in Moses, we have received your letter in which you tell us of the anxieties and misfortunes which you are enduring. We are pierced by as great pain to hear it as yourselves.

"The advice of the Grand Satraps and Rabbis is the following:

"1. As for what you say that the King of France obliges you to become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise, but let the law of Moses be kept in your hearts.

"2. As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your goods" (the law was that on becoming converted Jews gave up their possessions); "**make your sons merchants, that little by little they may despoil the Christians of theirs.**

"3. As for what you say about their making attempts on your lives: **make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may TAKE AWAY CHRISTIANS' LIVES.**

"4. As for what you say of their destroying your synagogues: **make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.**

"5. As for the many other vexations you complain of: **arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix themselves up with the affairs of State, in order that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.**

"6. Do not swerve *from this order* that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

"Signed V.S.S.V.F.F., Prince of the Jews, 21st Caslue (November), 1489."

So this is "just old stuff"? How interesting to note that the CIA is now predominantly KGB (Soviets) and Mossad (Israel Secret Service) and ALL are branches of the British-Israel EMPIRE.

Nevada Corporations

TRUSTS VS. CORPORATIONS NOT A SIMPLE SUBJECT THESE DAYS

Time and again we are asked whether a trust or a corporation is the best form of ownership. From one end of the country to the other, I have heard why one is better than the other. We are professionals in the world of corporations and not in the world of trusts, so with that in mind, we will share with you some of the understanding that we have gained in our exposure to both.

When deciding whether to work with a trust or a corporation, one needs to consider carefully all of the given specifics of the situation that they are considering using the trust or corporation for. Some of these specifics are cost, public

exposure, privacy, use-of entity, and tax position. There are, however, some situations where a combination of trusts and corporations work well together.

From a lay perspective, corporations are generally much more accepted and understood. Unlike trusts, there are very few different types of corporations. When setting up a corporation, you are confronted with "Profit or Non-Profit" and "C-Corp. or S-Corp." When looking at trusts, it can become quite confusing deciding which type is best for your situation. There are Living Trusts, Common Law Trusts, A-B Trusts, Grantor & Non-Grantor Trusts, Statutory and Non-Statutory Trusts, Irrevocable and Revocable Trusts, Business Trusts—also called Unincorporated Business Organizations (UBO's), and the list goes on. From this

perspective alone, you can see how there is much more to be aware of when working with a trust. It is very important to work with an experienced individual when creating a trust.

One of the most serious concerns that we have about either forms of ownership, is how they are viewed by the courts. Clearly, corporations are better understood by the courts than trusts, but this does not necessarily mean they are better. One of the most alarming articles that I've read regarding the asset protection strength of today's more popular trusts, was written in the *Low Profile*, October newsletter. This article, entitled "Some Trusts Can't Be Trusted", went into the recent boom of trust promoters around the country. The trusts that are being most commonly sold by these promoters are

called: Common Law, Massachusetts Business Trusts, UBOs, Pure, Equity, and Family Preservation Trusts. The article states that "Promoters of such trusts misrepresent the law and conceal that courts have consistently ruled that **such trusts were shams lacking in economic substance and invalid for tax purposes.**"

This last statement, about trusts being invalid for tax purposes, caught my attention because so many patriots today use these trusts to protect their assets when taking a stand against taxation. Because these trusts are used commonly by tax protestors and the untaxed, I fear for their future. The article went on to say that "**The courts have repeatedly ruled that these trusts provide absolutely no liability protection against the claims of personal creditors or the IRS.**"

With this in mind, let us continue on. Once an individual becomes experienced with trusts and corporations, there are benefits to layering assets with multiple trusts and corporations, where ownership of an asset is meant to be obscured. It is my opinion that trusts do have their

place. Trusts are less expensive to create and maintain. Trusts, unlike corporations, don't have to pay the state for their existence, so if you know how to set up a trust, or can find someone who is not going to overcharge you, they can be very inexpensive. I have found, however, that most promoters of trusts overcharge for their services and their trust packages.

Because of the past decisions of the courts—allowing creditors and the IRS access to trusts—we would advise not using trusts except in specific situations and not by themselves. We have not run into a case yet where a properly run Nevada Corporation has been broken into by the courts. This does not mean that this will be the case in the future, but with so many large corporations in this country operating and successfully separating the liability of a corporation and its owner(s), the odds are that corporations will maintain their strength into the future. Even if the laws change in the future, existing corporations will likely enjoy grandfathering privileges and remain recognized under their current protective structuring.

* * *

TIME IS RUNNING OUT TO REGISTER FOR CORPORATE ADVISORS "NEVADA CORPORATION WORKSHOP" SO CALL TODAY!

* * *

FOR MORE INFORMATION ABOUT NEVADA CORPORATIONS, CORPORATE RESIDENT AGENT SERVICES AND PRIVATE MAIL FORWARDING SERVICES, CALL **CORPORATE ADVISORS CORPORATION** AT (702) 896-7002 OR WRITE TO THEM AT POST OFFICE BOX 27740, LAS VEGAS, NV 89126. ASK FOR CORT CHRISTIE.

FOR GENERAL BACKGROUND INFORMATION ABOUT PRIVACY, THE VALUE OF NEVADA CORPORATIONS, THE MASSIVE DECEPTION OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE AND ITS IRS EXTORTION RACKET, AND THE GENERAL TRUTH BEHIND OUR MODERN ECONOMIC MALAISE, SEE THE *PHOENIX JOURNALS: SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER* (#4), *PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL* (#10), *YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON* (#16), AND *THE NAKED PHOENIX* (#17). [See back page for ordering information.]

Know Ye That This Is *THE* Time For Sorting

8/8/93 ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

Peace, Thomas, for I walk with thee. I AM Sananda and I come in LIGHT and Service unto Holy God and unto The Creation, of which ye ones know little. Great are the wonders before man who will follow God's LAW. Great are the joys, the balance, and the blessings that await each and all if they but knew the ONENESS OF ALL.

The adversary always seeks to control all aspects of man, that he may not come into KNOWING but rather remain locked in ignorance. MAN MUST COME INTO KNOWING OF HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD OF LIGHT FOR IN THIS IS ALL! I do not speak to you in parables or riddles, I speak TRUTH!

Ye ones view "receiving" from the higher Source as something mystical and magical—IT IS NOT! Each is connected to all and soon man will come to KNOW this and each will eventually receive from we of the higher realms. It is part of the

natural evolution of your planetary cycle—why think ye we constantly refer to this as the transition? Those who will move ahead in LIGHT AND KNOWING WITH GOD, WITHIN GOD'S LAWS, shall hear from many beings of the higher realms and, hear me, I DO NOT SPEAK OF WANDERING SPIRITS LOST IN YOUR LOWER ASTRAL REALMS, they know nothing of that which I speak—I speak of clear communication with the HOSTS OF GOD, nothing lesser!

Ye can cast this WORD aside and think it false but such an act is most foolish indeed. I tell thee the way IT IS!

Most would burn Dharma at the stake and drive Thomas out of town on a rail just as in the days gone by—your world still cowers at shadows and KNOWS NOT THE MAGNIFICENCE OF THE CREATION. THOSE WHO BRING FORTH **THE WORD** CANNOT UNDERSTAND WHY OTHERS WILL NOT HEAR IT FOR **THE MESSAGE RINGS TRUE, FOR IT IS TRUTH! IT IS THE VERY WORD OF GOD**

AND YE CAST IT ASIDE AS YE WOULD A COMMON NEWSPAPER. WHAT ARE YE DOING? THESE ARE YOUR INSTRUCTIONS TO INSURE SAFE PASSAGE—HEED WELL AND STUDY CAREFULLY FOR THE TRANSITION WILL MOVE FORWARD REGARDLESS OF MAN'S OPINION ABOUT THE MATTER.

BE NOT CARELESS IN THINE OWN FUTURE WITHIN GOD'S CREATION, FOR EACH IS GIVEN OPPORTUNITY FOR DECISIONS AND CHOICES. WHAT ARE YOURS? PONDER THESE THINGS AND REST IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT WITHIN GOD'S LAWS ALL ARE DEARLY BELOVED. THE REST SHALL SIMPLY CONTINUE THE WHEEL OF MORE AND MORE LESSONS AND THOSE WHO CHOOSE DARKNESS AND THE PATH OF EVIL SHALL KNOW TOTAL DARKNESS AND, YES, DEATH.

WON'T YE ONES CHOOSE LIFE EVERLASTING WITHIN GOD'S KINGDOM? **ASSUME RESPONSIBILITY FOR SELF!**
Salu.

Mother Earth Trembles, Shakes & Sneezes In Process Of Renewal

(Continued from Front Page)

now know as islands.

A tsunami warning was also issued for the entire Pacific region, associated with this earthquake, as motion of this magnitude has potential for displacing much oceanic crust, allowing the ocean water to rush in at tremendous speeds and forces. The entire island of Guam was left without electrical power, and thousands of buildings were destroyed. Needless to say, this tiny island has a big mess on its hands.

The second event of importance that occurred was a large earthquake in Japan, once again in and around Hokkaido, where there has been plenty of seismic activity in recent days. You will recall several weeks past there was a large earthquake, followed by many aftershocks in that area. This place has been shaking on and off ever since that time, and it is associated with the activity of the Mariana Islands of this day.

All these events are interrelated, as one plate moves and causes effects upon another. We have spoken at great lengths about this area of your planet on numerous occasions and we shall not take the time to reiterate the details of same at this time, for we also have other information to outlay for you ones. Suffice it to say, once again, that this area of your world is in the midst of massive changes, and these occurrences shall continue to increase as these changes progress.

Any time that you have seismic activity of this magnitude and frequency as has been occurring within that Pacific Ring of Fire, you can anticipate increased activity in other places, perhaps on the opposite side of the plate, such as along your western coasts of North and South America, as California lies on the eastern edge of the Pacific Plate. Therefore, it is quite possible that you ones in the Americas shall also feel the effects of the activity which has occurred across the

Pacific Ocean in recent days.

The Pacific Plate is sliding under Japan and is bending downward, forming the outer wall of an oceanic trench, while on the opposing side, the Eurasian Plate is moving toward Japan, pushing it yet further into contact with the Pacific Plate. The entire area, then, on both sides of the Japan Trench and subsequent islands, are highly active earthquake and volcanic zones—so you are having a series of strong seismic events in this place, and in the Pacific Plate, as well, due to the one plate's movement associated with the movement of yet other plates.

The balance, Precious Ones, is most delicate in these places, and yet, without all this activity, your planet would be considered in the stages of dying. Earth-Shan is alive and struggling to maintain those delicate balances, which is why all these changes are occurring. That which you look upon and judge to be destruction is actually creation in progress, for new land is appearing as old land disappears into the depths of your planet, recycling and renewing itself within the heart of the planet, to someday, once again, re-emerge as more new land. Actually, nothing upon the planet is ever destroyed, it is merely in constant process of changing forms.

Let us now look at another place which is beginning to exhibit seismic activity, and should, to you who study your Biblical prophecies, speak loud and clear.

Tuesday, August 3, 1993—Egypt: A 6.1 magnitude earthquake shook the area, and was felt in Egypt, Israel, Jordan, Northern Lebanon and Saudi Arabia. A second earthquake, measured at 5.7, was felt in the area on the same date. These quakes may not seem significant, yet if you were to study their location more closely, you would be able to see that they are indeed significant to this

area of your world. These earthquakes were located in the area known as the Great Rift Valley, which was formed when the supercontinent known as Pangaea broke up in the earlier geologic periods of your planet.

In the early stages of continental breakup, the center of the continent is elevated by the rise of hot mantle rock beneath the surface. The elevation stretches the crust, causing it to thin above the uplift area. Tensional forces produce shallow focus earthquakes along normal faults and a rift valley forms as a block of rock and earth drops downward. This rift valley is marked by high heat flow and basaltic volcanism. Magma rises along the tensional fractures to erupt within the rift valley, first in the form of cinder cones and later as more extensive plateau basalts. The source of this basaltic magma is the underlying mantle, just as it is in mid-oceanic ridge eruptions.

The cause of this activity is diverging plate boundaries, which is where plates move away from each other. As the divergence continues, the continental crust of the upper part of the plate clearly separates and sea water floods into the basin between the two diverging continental sections. A series of fault blocks develop on the edges of these sections, along curved fault planes that allow the fault blocks to then rotate. The uplifted edges of the continents are rapidly eroded, filling the fault basins with continental sediment, such as sands and gravels. Thus, the edges of the diverging continents are thin for two reasons—the original stretching and the erosion of the uplifted edges of the faulting basins.

Between the two new continents which are formed, basaltic volcanism continues and begins to build oceanic crust and the center of the narrow ocean is marked by a rift valley, with its typical

high heat flow and shallow earthquakes. The Red Sea is an example of a diverging margin at this stage.

The new ocean is narrow and the tilt of the adjacent land is away from the new sea, so rivers flow away from the sea. At this stage, sea water that has flooded into the rift may evaporate, leaving behind a thick layer of rock salt, overlying the continental sediments. The likelihood of salt precipitation increases if the continent is in one of the desert belts, or if one or both ends of the new ocean should become temporarily blocked, for example, by volcanism. However, not all diverging plate boundaries contain rock salt.

As the plates continue to diverge, the sea widens and eventually tears the layer of rock salt in two. The ocean soon becomes so wide that complete evaporation is impossible and a full-fledged mid-oceanic ridge develops. The trailing edges of the continents have been lowered by erosion and continual subsidence, due to the cooling process. Subsidence continues until the edges of the continent are under water, forming continental shelves and continental slopes.

The Great Rift Valley in Africa is still in the process of separating; therefore, from time to time, as the pressures build, the land masses move and earthquakes are experienced here. As this process of separation continues, the continent is pulling itself into three distinct sections. The Red Sea, with the Gulf of Suez and Gulf of Aqaba at the northern tip. Both of these are tending to split open into the Mediterranean Sea at the northern portion of the rift.

Moving to the east, at the mid-point of the ridge is the Gulf of Aden, which opens into the Indian Ocean. These two openings created the peninsula of Saudi Arabia. Another split is attempting to take place farther south along the rift south of Lake Victoria, and near Lake Nyasa, which lies farther south yet. These splits are moving toward the Indian Ocean, which will open the rift into the water, allowing the water from the Indian Ocean to rush inward, which will then split a portion of Africa from the rift to the eastern coast by a newly formed sea.

The entire area of the Middle East is riddled by faults and rifts which are beginning to exhibit more and more activity. A great earthquake in this area is prophesied in your Bible and the land is said to split into three parts. (Could this be Saudi Arabia, the main continent of Africa and the newly separated islands of what is now the eastern coastline? It is something to consider, is it not?)

California, you are entering into another period of intense seismic activity,

as you ones are experiencing, nearly on a daily basis, small earthquakes, from the north to the south and many, many points in between. These are merely the prelude to yet more intense seismic activity, which is the result of both man's tamperings with the faults and the natural processes which are taking place there.

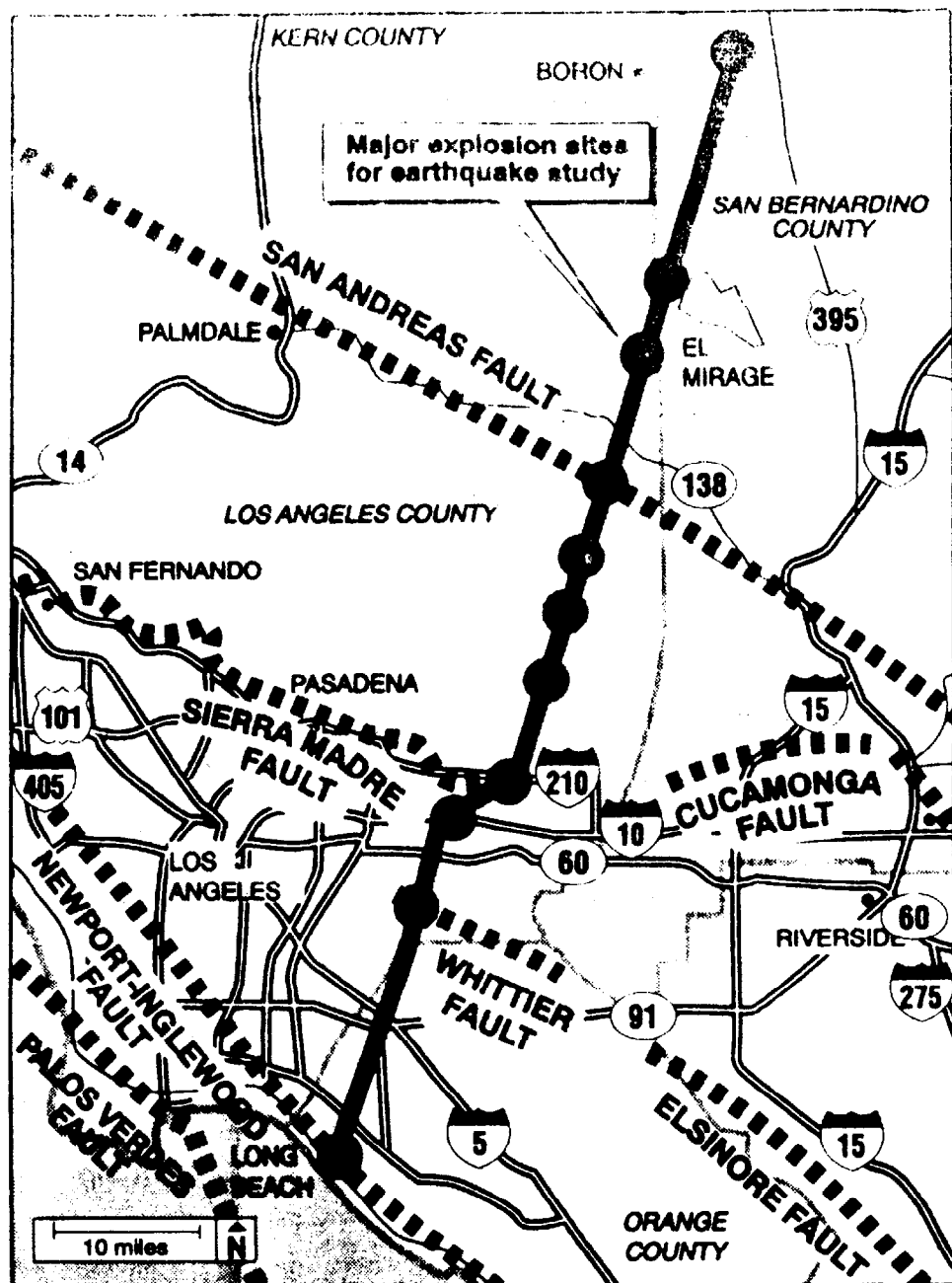
Now [see below], your crazy scientists are planning to detonate dynamite charges along the faults to study the effects of faulting and seismic activity. This activity is planned for October of this year. They plan to set off approximately 1500 to 4000 pounds of explosives, buried from 50 to 180 feet deep along a 120-mile line that begins at Harper Lake, about 20 miles northwest of Barstow, enters the San Gabriel Mountains just east of Devil's Punchbowl, crosses the Whittier Hills and ends near the U.S. Naval Weapons Station at Seal Beach.

These scientists claim that the largest of the blasts will equal a 2.5 magnitude earthquake and will occur in the desert and mountains. They are telling you

that most of the residents in California will not feel the tremors, yet some homes within a few blocks of the blast "might sense" a small shaker. For your "comfort", the largest of the blasts will be a minimum of one-half mile from the nearest residence or business, and the smaller blasts will take place a minimum of 1000 feet away from any structures. The larger blasts could be felt up to a mile away—but, mind you, there is nothing to worry about (and I have a nice bridge for sale, too!). They are picking remote areas, such as flood channels in the urban areas.

These little blasts will take place on private, state and federal lands (so the damage will be spread around—assurance that political correctness is achieved by equality). However, rest easy folks, for no charges will be set off in the more urban areas between the Whittier Hills and Seal Beach.

The line of blasts runs across some well-known faults, like that little pest, the **SAN ANDREAS**, and the Newport-Inglewood. The sound-wave survey is



expected to give scientists even more precise locations of these faults (and maybe create a few new ones?!). They are very likely to find the San Andreas less receptive to their tinkering than they are expecting. This little exercise is hoped to give some *sketchy* information for the Los Angeles Basin and the Mojave Desert and, for your assurance, more tests of this type are planned for the future (should you be lucky enough to have one, that is!).

They are also hoping that these tests will clear up another little mystery—why is the Los Angeles Basin shrinking? You see, and I shall quote, “There has been quite a bit of work suggesting that the Los Angeles Basin between Mount Wilson and Palos Verdes is shortening. This closing up of the basin is proceeding at a centimeter a year, which in geological time is pretty fast. Many faults move more slowly by comparison, which leads some to think there are more active faults beneath the surface.” (What a surprise! If they read the **CONTACT** they would already know that!)

Now, you in California are being told that there is nothing to worry about; after all, this sort of thing goes on all the time in the search for oil and mineral deposits. Even though Western California is holding together by a very thin thread, they’re just going to drop a few tons of ammonium nitrate down there, because they just can’t resist the urge to tamper with these faults. If they manage to trigger the BIG ONE, at least they’ll know what caused it!

If I sound a wee bit sarcastic, it is because the entire scenario is so insidiously irresponsible that if it were not so serious in nature it would be a great comedy act! The cold, hard facts are that this area is no place to be tinkering around with explosive charges in the faults—because it may just be the scissors that finally snips that last little thread holding the entire mass together. It should be quite evident to your world by now that the delicate balances are continually being assaulted by your world’s inhabitants and it is these assaults that are completely responsible for that which you are experiencing in these days.

So, they are not getting enough triggering from the beam blasts from space—let’s just add a few little explosions at ground level to boost the whole thing along. After all, California has become a thorn in the side of the shadow government—economically there is no hope for that place—ecologically it is the same. You have too many people crowded into too small a place, and now California is pushing to split itself into three dif-

ferent states as well. Besides which, it will give them a very good excuse for bringing down full Martial Law there.

So much for the escapades of your scientific community. **Most of these scientists are not evil by nature, but are merely products of your faulted, controlled educational process.** [We don’t seem to be able to escape the “education” or schooling theme anywhere in this week’s **CONTACT**!] Yet, they do hold responsibility for they do have minds with which to reason, and reason above all, should dictate their actions. Setting off explosive charges along the fault lines in California is not reasonable by any stretch of the imagination. Why don’t we stop them? Come, come, you ones know the answer to that one already—it is not within our directive to interfere with that which takes place upon your world, for that arena is fully **YOUR** responsibility.

The midwest portion of your country is still not out of the woods, as there exists, still, the possibility of earthquake activity in this place. The entire area is saturated beyond capacity and much earth has been displaced through the flooding processes which have been ongoing. This area is riddled with underground caverns, which are not far beneath the surface. As the area saturates and top soil is moved, the water has a tendency to seep into the caverns, which are mainly composed of limestone, a soft substance, easily eroded away by water. These limestone caverns, then, are very likely to collapse, allowing more water to rush in and fill the vacated spaces, and that, dear ones, will not drain away as the flooding subsides. No, it is far from over for this area, for the after-effects will most likely be more devastating than the original floods were.

Once again, I am bringing what will appear to be gloom and doom. In fact, many accuse us of being negative. No, Chelas, this is not negative—it is merely **THE FACTS**—facts that you ones are not used to hearing from your controlled media. You are purposely kept in the dark and spoon-fed little morsels of truth, seasoned by strong lies, by the controlling Elite of your world. We bring you the purity of Light and of Truth—and we are called doomsday prophets.

There are many other things taking place upon your world, and your attentions are split into many directions. I realize that I give some very heavy lessons into the geology of your world, and most of you will not want of it, yet you have need to know the reasons for that which is taking place if you ever hope to come to a place where you can reason these things out for selves. And that, after all, is the purpose in all our teachings.

Let us, therefore, draw this writing to a close. Keep ever watchful, chelas, for you are moving rapidly to the closing out of one age and the beginning of another and these changes always are preceded by massive upheaval on all levels of physical existence. Yet, you are already aware of that fact, for you have been there before, and you are only experiencing that time through another doorway.

I leave you, as always, with the blessings of Holy God and His Hosts. Thank you for your attention. Keep the Light about you in these days as the darkness closes in about your world.

Toniose to clear. Salu.

8/9/93 SOLTEC

Toniose Soltec, once again present with you. You have been kept quite busy during the past day, as have all, for it has been a very busy day upon your world, Chelas. In fact, so much is occurring on so many fronts that it is difficult for even us to keep abreast of all, let alone get it down into cumbersome, time-consuming words for distribution upon your placement.

As I wrote of earlier (actually it was on the yesterday, but to this scribe it is still today), the island of Guam was struck by a great earthquake, measuring 8.1 on the Richter Scale, and at this hour the aftershocks are still occurring. Even these aftershocks are powerful, as they are still measuring magnitudes 5.6 to 5.7. During the past 48 hours of your time there have also been strong earthquakes located in the area of Taiwan, the Figi Islands and Hokkaido, Japan and on Wednesday, August 4 there was a 6.3 earthquake in Southern Sumatra, Indonesia—all of these located on the western edge of the Pacific Rim—the Ring of Fire. Yet, also there are reports of strong earthquakes in the Queen Charlotte Islands, off the coast of British Columbia. These quakes have been magnitude 4.2, 5.0 and 5.4. This place is on the eastern edge of the Pacific Plate, as is Peru, which experienced a 5.1 earthquake on August 2; Mexico, which had an earthquake of 5.0 on August 5, a 5.1 on July 29 and a 4.9 on July 30; and Colombia, South America—a 4.3 earthquake on July 30. Also, several smaller quakes, magnitudes of 4.0 or less in Alaska during this same time frame, and numerous ones in California.

The point I am attempting to make is that the shaking is not isolated to one side or the other of that volatile Pacific Plate and the intensities, frequencies and locations have been increasing within the past several weeks of your time. The 8.1 experienced on Guam today carries potential as prelude to a

yet larger earthquake at some other point along the Pacific Plate—or one of the other converging plates which come into contact with the Pacific Plate.

People in California this day have reported feeling the ground quiver, or shudder. Chelas, this shuddering effect is associated with the earthquake on Guam today, as the seismic waves resonated across the entire Pacific Plate. You ones in California were not the only ones who experienced this effect today but, unless you were quite still and paying close attention, chances are that you would not have noticed the subtle quivering of the ground beneath your feet.

I will tell you this much: We are standing by at this time, monitoring the entire planet for, as I stated above, this quake today could be the prelude to a much larger one following in the coming days. No, I cannot predict with total accuracy where this might occur, but there is a good probability, based on the data we are collecting at this time, that the western portion of the Pacific Plate is the most probable point of occurrence. However, there is also a potential for intense seismic activity to occur in the area of Japan, which is on the Eurasian Plate, since there is already considerable movement taking place there. The earthquakes which have been occurring of late in Japan are not "pressure relieving" earthquakes, but rather, a point of subduction and, taking into consideration the massive movement which has been taking place all across the Pacific Plate, Japan could be in a lot of trouble, geologically speaking.

Of course, Japan is also in a lot of trouble meteorologically speaking, as well, with a strong storm that dumped up to 15 inches of rain in one day on that place, and the typhoon-type storms that have been hitting these little islands of late.

This does not, however, mean that those of you who reside on the eastern edge of the Pacific Plate should breathe too deep a sigh of relief, since there has also been a build-up of activity there. South America is also not off the "hot list" because there has been so much seismic activity there, along with the volcanic activity off the South American coast along the Eastern Pacific Rise area.

It is difficult to predict earthquakes, for so much data is necessary for precise conclusions. Until pressures have built to a point of instability, it is impossible to say, with any accuracy, where the next occurrence shall be. However, the point of instability, most times, occurs within minutes of the actual earthquake. Suffice it to say that pressures are building at tremendous rates all around the

Pacific Plate region, which indicates only that the next occurrence could take place at any point in this area, so it is best that all remain at a state of readiness.

**AS IF STORMS AND EARTHQUAKES
WERENT ENOUGH
THERE'S SLICK WILLIE'S
SLIPPERY MONEY PLAN**

The past week of your time has been filled with so many things that it is difficult, at best, to shake and sort them all out. You have been bombarded with so much information (most of which has been more lies than truth) that if you absorb even a small amount of the information from us it will be a small wonder.

Your government has sold you ones completely down the river this week, with Slick Willie's Deficit Reduction Plan, as he loves to call it. Actually, it is "rob from the masses and give to the Elite". You are about to be sucked dry while all the gold is amassing into the hands of the controllers. There are no spending cuts, Chelas, do not kid yourselves into believing such. The only spending cuts that may occur MAY BE in the area of Social Security or Medicare, and these amount to nothing more than taking yet more away from you ones. No foreign aid has been cut, no entitlements have been cut, no special interest cuts, etc., etc., etc. The only cuts are going to be done by you ones, as you are forced to cut your standard of living yet even further.

The program for this was outlaid by your Mr. Bush while he still held office and he publicly stated that the United States had been experiencing too high a standard of living while the rest of the world suffered. Therefore, the United States was going to have to lower its standard of living and the standard of living for the rest of the world was going to have to be raised, in order that all were on the same level of living standards.

Mr. Bush may no longer be sitting in the White House, Precious Ones, but I guarantee you one thing—the program is still in force and moving right along on track.

Your Congressmen and Senators have sold you down the river into slavery, as they did not vote the wishes of their constituencies on the Budget Bill. They voted it in with great promises from higher up. They have literally made a pact with the devil and have sold their very souls. But listen to me—THE ADVERSARY WILL USE THAT GREED AND LUST FOR POWER AGAINST THE VERY ONES WITH WHOM HE HAS SIGNED THE CONTRACT, AND IT WILL BE THEIR OWN GREED AND LUST FOR POWER THAT WILL ULTIMATELY BE THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION! THE ADVERSARY PLAYS

ONLY TO WIN FOR HIMSELF, REGARDLESS OF WHO OR WHAT GETS DESTROYED ALONG THE WAY. THINK ON THESE THINGS!

Planet Earth-Shan is still behind the veil of darkness, and it is growing darker upon the planet with each passing day. However, keep foremost in your minds and in your hearts that it is always darkest before the dawn of the new day. It is necessary that all these things come to pass before you can pass from the darkness and into the fullness of the Light. You cannot put new wine into old skins—therefore, understand that the old must crumble and fall away before the new can be built. You are seeing the crumbling of the old, so know that following shall be the new beginning. However, know that you must decide on which side you shall stand for the battle is between the darkness and the Light and you can choose either side for you are agents of free will.

The darkness is fighting the battle with a viciousness now as he knows that the days grow shorter and shorter and the fight will grow yet more intense before it is finished. As the battle rages about you, look toward the Light, for it is there, as it has always been, shining as brightly as it was in the very beginning of all things. Remember who you are and what you are—Children of the Light. This remembrance will be quite comforting to you ones in the coming days.

Let us take this off the machine and get it in the works. I leave you ones with the Love and Blessings of Holy God of Light and the Hosts.

Toniose to clear. Salu.
GRIN & BEAR IT



"We're lucky. College graduates get the day shift at convenience stores!"

Hydrogen Peroxide Use For Purification Of "Stuff"

Editor's note: We are re-running this important information on the purification uses of Hydrogen Peroxide not only because of its bearing on the New Gaia Products items (on the next-to-last pages) during these warmer summer months, but also because of the Elite's water contamination and other "plague" introduction plans.

4/27/93 #1 CERES 'ATONN

NECESSARY INSTRUCTIONS: GAIANDRIANA AND OTHER "PRODUCTS"

As we sit to pen this information I am at a loss as to how to keep you from thinking me idiot-material. However, you who already have past information, say, regarding Hydrogen Peroxide and its antiseptic-antibiotic properties, please be patient while we offer information to those who have not received same. Further, Summer is upon you and such as Gaiandriana and the Mo-Gu starters and/or tea need updated care instructions. [See next-to-last pages for the New Gaia Products being referred to here.]

We have gotten back from ONE who said he had the "stuff" tested and found a few bacteria, a virus or two and some E. Coli in the test-run. If it were the Gaiandriana I question that result very, very much. **It is important for you to know that in the culture medium utilized there is a combination of items which CREATE AND PRODUCE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE in the Gaiandriana transformation.** This will purify the liquid. This does not mean that you cannot contaminate the bottle in some manner. However, since intake decreases, usually, let us consider the "setting" bottle, etc. Of course it is recommended that you store the larger quantity in refrigeration facilities.

HOWEVER, if you have no refrigeration facilities, etc. Place the equivalent of 10 drops of food-grade (35%) hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) in a small quantity (approximately an ounce) of water (to first dilute the H₂O₂) and then add this diluted H₂O₂ to the 32-ounce

Gaiandriana or Aquagaia bottle. Remember to scale down the number of H₂O₂ drops utilized for the smaller 16-ounce and 8-ounce product bottles. The Gaiandriana or Aquagaia will continue to thrive and the unwanted bacteria and/or any virus will be destroyed and then actually removed by ingestion by the Gaiandriana or Aquagaia activity.

The "tea" (Mo-Gu) is a very different matter. You are making a very sweet growing medium for the membrane and in addition you are growing it in a warm condition (necessary) and further you are setting it for a couple of weeks or so, give or take a bit. What do I suggest? Well, I suggest that probably you won't want to ship much "tea" during the hot months because of lack of refrigeration in route. But, you CAN purify the water used in making the tea with the general rule-of-thumb water-purification formula of 7-10 drops of 35% food-grade H₂O₂ per gallon of water—which will additionally help enhance the membrane growth.

Then, later on, as you process or "harvest" the finished Mo-Gu tea product, and store it in the refrigerator, add another 7 to 10 drops (say, for a gallon storage container of Mo-Gu, with scaled down number of drops for smaller storage containers) of the 35% food-grade H₂O₂. Again, first dilute the H₂O₂ in some water before adding to the Mo-Gu. You will not taste it and neither will it hamper the value.

I always suggest, in adding any 35% food-grade H₂O₂ to anything, that it be **DILUTED FIRST**. Just as you must NEVER drop concentrated anything into the mouth (for it would damage living cellular structures), neither do you dump it full-strength into living culture medium. Dilute it in a bit (say, an ounce) of water first and STIR rapidly whatever it is you are dumping the diluted H₂O₂ into for purification purposes. Naturally, if just purifying a gallon of water, there is no need for active stirring, though a little closed-container agitation (a few shakes) won't hurt.

GETTING "SLIMED"

Another question: What about that

slimy goo in the bottom of the bottle of Gaiandriana or Aquagaia if left out of refrigeration? GOOD GOO! I suggest you now go get some FOOD-PROCESSED ALOE VERA LIQUID. Take a half cup or so of it (some of it is even orange or lemon-lime flavored, etc.) and dump in the "goo" and last portion of a Gaiandriana or Aquagaia bottle. Or, strain the "goo" out of its original bottle and place it into the new aloe vera "home". Leave set for a couple of days and you will have a concentrated batch of Gaiandriana or Aquagaia product which will be an addition to the original bottle.

This is NOT a replacement for the original batch you get for it will not contain all you need. However, in ones who intake products which tend to kill off a portion of the Gaiandriana in the body (like caffeine in coffee)—this will enhance the potency—even if you just drink a little. Remember, Aloe Vera itself has a tendency to make some people feel "queazy" so DO NOT OVERDO how much of this you drink!! However, a full-blown AIDS victim could take ten times a "normal" amount and only improve—for perhaps "feeling good" is a very relative state of being.

Some people are going to run fevers and have "crisis" symptoms as healing takes place. If this goes on for very long, look to other health problems for the cause. First, treat the "liquid batch" with hydrogen peroxide as above described. THEN start on a regimen of hydrogen peroxide according to the instructions given again herein [chart on following page at bottom].

I happen to know that you do not need to work up to any 25 drops as the instructions [following] claim UNLESS you are suffering from flu, infection, or other maladies. If you are "well" and "anything" makes you feel bad—either stop it or, certainly, decrease the amount. USE YOUR REASONING MIND!! Like anything of this nature—TOO MUCH WILL MAKE YOU SICK OR BE DETRIMENTAL—EXCEPT WITH GAIANDRIANA—AND THEN EVEN THOUGH YOU MIGHT NOT FEEL GOOD (BECAUSE OF THE OVERDOSE OF ALOE FROM THE CUL-

TURE MEDIUM), YOU WON'T HURT YOURSELF.

HYDROGEN PEROXIDE — H2O2
(35% Food Grade)

Purchase a small eye dropper bottle at the drug store. Fill your small dropper bottle from the large bottle as needed. The large bottle may be stored in the refrigerator or in the freezer inside another plastic container. The small eye dropper bottle should also be kept in the refrigerator. **Always use caution when handling 35% hydrogen peroxide!**

DO NOT use with carrot juice, carbonated drinks or alcohol. For best results, take on an empty stomach 1 hour before a meal or 3 hours after meals.

Formula: Mix the number of drops of 35% hydrogen peroxide into at least 6 oz. of distilled water, juice or milk and stir vigorously, then drink the mixture. Some people eat 1/4 to 1/2 of a banana immediately after drinking the solution. You may prefer something else to eat.

If your stomach gets upset at any level, stay at that level or go back one level. Then proceed to increase your daily dosage again.

When free of complaints you may taper off by taking:
25 drops once every other day for 1 week,
25 drops once every 3rd day for 2 weeks,
25 drops once every 4th day for 3 weeks.

A good maintenance could be 5-15 drops per week, or whatever makes you feel good.

If you get the 35% hydrogen peroxide on your skin rinse it under running water for several minutes.

Soak feet: 1-1/2 oz. 35% to 1 gal. of water.

Bath: 16 oz. 35% to a tub of water to detoxify.

Colonic: 1/2 pt. of 3% per 5 gal. of water.

Douche: 6 tablespoons of 3% per qt. of water.

Candidiasis: 1 drop of 35% 3 times a day; then increase schedule.

For the more serious complaints, stay at 25 drops 3 times per day for 1 to 3 weeks. Then graduate down to 25 drops two times per day until your problem is taken care of. This may be from 1 to 6 months.

If you have a weak stomach you may experience nausea similar to that in pregnancy. Also as dead bacteria or various forms of poisons are released you will experience a cleansing effect as they are released through the elimination organs

of the body: skin, lungs, kidneys and bowels.

Some reactions to the cleansing effect could include skin eruptions, nausea, headaches, sleepiness, unusual fatigue, diarrhea, head or chest cold, ear infections, boils or any other ways the body uses to loosen toxins. This is a natural cleansing of the body and should be of a short duration as you continue to maintain your program.

Formula to make a 3% solution of hydrogen peroxide. Put 1 oz. of 35% hydrogen peroxide in a pint jar. Add 11 oz. of distilled water. This will give you 12 oz. of 3% H₂O₂. Use also for brushing teeth and applying to skin sores.

Do not use 35% H₂O₂ if you have had a transplant.

TO THOSE OF YOU WAITING
FOR NEW STRENGTH OF PRODUCT

Because I have mentioned that work is being done on strengthening the Gaiandriana, some of you are backing off and waiting. Please don't do that for research is being done and it will be a while. In addition, one of the items in the medium is being removed in order to enhance the strength. This will mean that you can get the same basic result by adding some food-processed aloe vera to the initial product which will allow a higher level of Gaiandriana presence. Gaiandriana will only grow to its level of fuel (food) available—so just treat the product accordingly.

I am, further, requesting that all further product be receiving hydrogen peroxide for purification purposes. Any

that YOU ADD, however, will only enhance—not damage.

OTHER PRODUCTS

We have tried to make available other products to use in conjunction with the Gaiandriana. **USE YOUR REASON HERE ALSO!!** If something makes you feel bad—don't use it!, cut back on amount or forget it altogether. These are all natural substances so remember, if you are eating anything that makes you feel bad—you quit eating it, right? Just continue the Gaiandriana—I promise you—it is not making you ill. If you are reacting, then it may be due to the "base" or "combining" substance in tableting, etc.

CHLORELLA

We get complaints about chlorella causing indigestion, etc. Chew the tablets or dissolve in a bit of liquid before intake.

Now again, use reason. Are you still eating in addition to the chlorella? Well, perhaps you will wish to reduce the intake. It is better for you than food but you **DON'T NEED EVERYTHING**. We are efforting to show you what you could take with **NO** food in survival situation **AND STILL BE ABUNDANTLY HEALTHY**. Adjust your intake accordingly. If you are caught in an emergency and need survival sustenance—now you know what to take for health needs.

You can subsist on chlorella and water alone. Add Mo-Gu tea, a bit of spelt bread and some lentils (preferably red)

DAY #	NUMBER OF DROPS	TIMES PER DAY	
1 -	3 -	3 -	
2 -	4 -	3 -	
3 -	5 -	3 -	
4 -	6 -	3 -	
			*
5 -	7 -	3 -	Adding 7 drops 35% H2O2 to 1 gallon drinking water purifies it. Shake well.
6 -	8 -	3 -	
7 -	9 -	3 -	
8 -	10 -	3 -	* Food Grade
9 -	12 -	3 -	
10 -	14 -	3 -	
11 -	16 -	3 -	
12 -	18 -	3 -	
13 -	20 -	3 -	
14 -	22 -	3 -	
15 -	24 -	3 -	
16-22	25 -	3 -	

and you can live healthily ever after—in other words, it would not be malnutrition that would “getcha”. **AND ALWAYS KEEP FOOD-GRADE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE AVAILABLE TO PURIFY EVERYTHING. REMEMBER, 7 DROPS OF 35% FOOD GRADE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE TO A GALLON OF WATER WILL PURIFY IT AND THE WATER WILL PICK UP A MUCH IMPROVED “FLAVOR” OF FRESHNESS—UNDER MOST CIRCUMSTANCES NOT EVEN NOTED AT ALL. THIS is why one of the first items confiscated from health food stores, labs, and so on—IS HYDROGEN PEROXIDE IN FOOD GRADE. I remind you readers of long standing: the best treatment for arthritis and other seemingly “incurable” diseases is hydrogen peroxide therapy in accompanying regimen of Gaiandriana which moves in and restores the cellular restructuring of self.**

CRYSTAL LIFE

That is an exceptional product but has become almost out of sight expensive. However, the best results with Gaiandriana are being reported with continued, even if remarkably decreased amounts, of Crystal Life continued right along in conjunction with the Gaiandriana—mixed or otherwise. About 8 to 10 drops mixed or separate under the tongue three times a day is excellent. In illness, however, increase within reason. If I did not already state it prior to this—add 7-10 drops of hydrogen peroxide per quart to the Crystal Life also—especially if non-refrigerated, after opening. This will decontaminate any possible “unwanted visitors” and not damage the product.

WATER

I cannot urge you often enough to **TREAT** your faucet water. Even if you have a reverse-osmosis unit—treat that water with proper amounts of hydrogen peroxide for **YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT IS IN THAT WATER. IT WON'T HELP CONTAMINATION BY TOXINS BUT IT WILL TAKE CARE OF THE VIRAL OR BACTERIAL CONTAMINATES. IT IS CHEAP AND NON-TOXIC IN PURIFICATION AMOUNTS.** The best mouthwash and gum enhancer is a mouthwash of several drops of hydrogen peroxide in a fourth cup of water (or so) and cleanse mouth after brushing (or just do it several times a day as convenient). If the solution is “light” just swallow the wash—it can only help you unless you have an active mouth infection. Moreover I suggest keeping some hydrogen peroxide near and handy to drop a few drops of undiluted peroxide on your

toothbrush a couple of times a week—or daily—whatever. You will have a sterilized brush and stop spreading germs and recontamination.

SPILLING

If you spill full strength (35%) peroxide on your skin—it will burn you. Rinse immediately under water and it will be fine. It will bleach so rinse anything that gets spattered—in water. It is simply one of those substances which needs to be handled properly. Peroxide offers so many “cleaning” uses that I won't even effort to list them—but you will find it about the most useful item around your kitchen, bath, etc. You can find information at health food stores and vitamin supply outlets.

Our people may also be able to direct you or help you with product or information; I do not attend those things unless brought to my attention. We offer these things as a service rather than a

major business so we are perhaps remiss in full-range material. We can do better when the full load eases a bit. Thank you for your patience and loving support of the ones who have taken this load on in addition to their other tasks—ever without complaint and ever wishing to help and please. At present they are trying to build refrigeration facilities to bring you exceptional product as the months heat up and yet do so with very, very limited resources—so we do thank you for your patience. With George Green's attack on the Institute a lot of things have had to wait or be actually closed down until the audits are over and the reclamation can begin. As you might realize, the impact has been great on all entities in these projects. It is fine—rewards will be in like measure to that which is given forth.

I ask that this message be both run in the paper and sent in addition to all packings in mailings of product.

Thank you.



“We have to be forthright with the public. We have to have their confidence. We have to convince them we're working for the common good. *Then* we can invade their privacy.”

New Gaia Products

GAIANDRIANA

Gaiandriana is a non-alcoholic health tonic which provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of health.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders. The end result is a feeling of well-being by, of course, being well!

The Gaiandriana (commonly referred to as "chondriana" in the Biological literature) are capable of intelligent, organized attack against cellular invaders like viruses. Think of it as a "pac-man" operation of sorts. However, beyond that, the Gaiandriana are capable of stimulating cellular structural repairs due to damage caused by, for instance, free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. Healthy DNA and RNA within the nuclei of our cells then lead to properly formed and concentrated enzymes, upon which healthy cellular function depends.

Gaiandriana liquid is made entirely from wholesome natural ingredients.

AQUAGAIA

Complementary to the Gaiandriana product, Aquagaia is also a non-alcoholic health tonic which provides basic "foods" to help cells, weakened by the stresses of modern life, to return to a state of healthy function.

Aquagaia contains *mitochondria*. These are the major biochemical energy "processors" within cellular metabolism. First, enzymes begin the breakdown process of organic nutrients (like fats, carbohydrates and proteins) to intermediate substances such as amino and pyruvic acids. Then, in the next "bucket brigade" step, these various acid molecules are processed within the mitochondria to release chemical energy recognized as adenosine triphosphate (ATP).

About 95% of the energy needed to "run the machinery" that keeps each cell going and healthy is produced in the mitochondria. Unfortunately, the mitochondria are particularly damaged by free radicals and cumulative levels of so-called "background" radiation in our modern environment. These compromised mitochondria, like half-dead batteries, then lead to impaired cellular functioning and health. Thus is the importance of Aquagaia, with its assimilable

supply of healthy mitochondria — like "fresh batteries" for the body's cells.

The better our cells function, the greater is the stamina returned to our internal defense systems, and the better we can counter the constant onslaught of biological and viral invaders. The end result is a feeling of well-being by, of course, being well.

2/11/93 #2 HATONN

GAIANDRIANA AND AQUAGAIA:

To help in understanding the workings of these organic "pac-men" you must realize that there is a protein covering "cap" on viruses. The protein cap is centered on a charged zinc atom and is the part of the virus that recognizes and binds to DNA—in turn allowing the virus to reproduce.

Aquagaia, in conjunction with the Gaiandriana, knock out the zinc atom (a simple "charge" change), which renders the protein ineffective. This is a breakdown of "parts" of the Gaiandriana male/female DNA structure which release many working variants but frees the Gaiandriettes or "killers" to take out that zinc atom and pass right into the affected cell. Without the "cap", the virus cannot reproduce and infect more cells—further, the damaged virus feeds the Gaiandriana unified cells and the circulating mitochondria.

Healthy cells are not affected because they lack the zinc-centered protein cap on the virus.

These "Gaia" compounds have an effect on cancer cells because they stop an enzyme on the cancer cells from producing a "messenger" molecule that blocks a second enzyme from attacking the cancer cell's DNA. The compounds (Gaia) have been seen to actually take out leukemia, breast, brain and colon cancer cells. We have no claim to anything other than stating that people utilizing these simple and natural substances do show improved well-being and do report feeling generally and, often remarkably, improved as to state of health, thought processes and stamina.

The obvious conclusion is that there might well be good reports of better health and faster recovery following infection by other viruses than those mentioned above. All viruses known react in generally the same manner.

It is known that many diseases are due to retroviral DNA and these are the most affected viruses by the Gaia-chondrianas (living crystal forms). We, again, make no medical claims—we

are simply reporting in an effort to explain WHAT takes place within the cellular structures of living organisms. If you really want to witness remarkable growth in plants and good stamina and health in pets and other animals—try a little of these additives as you would vitamins or fertilizers. Use in a mildly vitamin C based solution on same. At transplant time for garden plants and houseplants—soak their little root systems in this natural and mild solution. Just add a tablespoon of Gaiandriana, a few drops of liquid vitamin C or C-crystals to a quart of water and let set for 48 hours—then it is ready for use. It will not negatively interact with anything other than perhaps harbored viruses and disease spores and organisms.

NOTE

If any product you receive has an unpleasant odor—it is from the finishing culture process. Leave the bottle open to air and it will quickly dissipate. Then, depending on taste and preference—refrigerate after opening and reclosing.

IMPORTANT: Do not mix the two, Gaiandriana and Aquagaia, together for storage as the Aquagaia (mitochondria) is aggressive and begins to "eat" the Gaiandriana for fuel. They go about their appointed tasks once ingested, but in bottle prisons they are not particularly compatible once the available fuel supply is exhausted. Juices are excellent to take with the Aquagaia because the mitochondria must have the fuel derived from same, the most effective juice being from the tropical "Guava" fruit. Any juice is fine, however, and is most pleasant to intake. Diabetics should utilize whatever juices are available on their food plan to keep within the safe guidelines for calories and other requirements.

The most innocuous and easy intake available is simply a few drops under the tongue, both products taken at the same time or at different times of the day. Once the "initial" program is begun and maintenance is followed, certainly the drops under the tongue are the least annoying to any daily regimen.

A-C-E ANTI-OXIDANT FORMULA

There is growing evidence that essentially everyone in our society is exposed to free radicals, now more than ever. While free radicals are normal products of our cells and have certain beneficial roles in the body, increased levels of free radicals in our body tissues can be detrimental to our health.

Free radicals are highly unstable substances produced in the body through, among other routes, the metabolism of oxygen. Free radicals multiply through a series of chain reactions and can attack the polyunsaturated fatty acids of cell membranes. Unless excess free radicals are neutralized, they can cause considerable damage to the structure and function of cell membranes, and thus the cells themselves. The

products from free radical reactions are implicated in the progressive accumulation of deleterious cellular changes over time, which may eventually result in recognizable disease. Free radical damage is implicated in the initiation and promotion of many cancers, as well as hardening of the arteries.

One area of Aging Research suggests that free radicals damage body cells and cause the pathological changes associated with aging. Besides being byproducts of the metabolism of oxygen, such as during strenuous exercise, we also generate significant levels of free radicals from the environment, such as from so-called "background" levels of ionizing radiation.

Cooperative defense systems that can protect the body from free radical damage include certain enzymes and the antioxidant vitamins A, C, and E and beta-carotene, which protect cell membranes from oxidative damage. Vitamin E, one of the fat-soluble vitamins, is present in the blood as d-alpha-tocopherol and is well accepted as the major antioxidant in lipid body tissues. Vitamin E is considered the first line of defense against cell-membrane damage due to peroxidation. Vitamin E scavenges free radicals, terminating chain reactions and confining damage to limited areas of the membrane. Selenium contained in the enzyme glutathione peroxidase is the second line of defense that destroys peroxides before they can damage cell membranes. Beta-carotene, a precursor of Vitamin A, also traps free radicals. Vitamin C is water soluble and serves to neutralize free radicals in aqueous systems.

The antioxidants show promise as cancer-prevention agents, alone and in combination.

GINKGO BILOBA **(Ginkgo Biloba extract 24%)**

The Ginkgo Biloba, or Maidenhair tree, is one of the oldest living species on this planet. Ginkgo has flourished almost unchanged for 150 million years, and its ancestors can be traced back 250 million years. It is because of this antiquity that the Ginkgo Biloba tree is called "*the living fossil*". Individual trees are believed capable of living 2000 to 4000 years. During the last ice age, Ginkgos nearly became extinct. These trees survived only in China and other parts of Asia, where they stayed until approximately 1,000 years ago. At that time, Ginkgo trees were also planted around monasteries in Japan, where they still live today.

The name *Ginkgo* may come from the Chinese *Sankyo* or *Yinkuo* (Yin Guo), meaning "hill apricot" or "silver fruit". The word *biloba* means "two lobes" and describes the young leaves. Although modern medical research focuses mainly on the leaves of Ginkgo, the Ginkgo fruits and nuts have been used in China since time immemorial as a delicacy and tonic food. Ancient Chinese texts record Ginkgo's use as a medicinal agent as far back as five thousand years ago.

The Ginkgo Biloba extract is a complex compound. The green leaves of the tree are

usually harvested from trees grown on plantations in South Korea, Japan and France.

Ginkgo is reported to have a natural affinity for the nervous system. It also seems to stimulate the vascular and endocrine systems that, in turn, strongly affect the function of the nervous system, possibly increasing the capacity for normal physical activity, and the flow of blood to the brain. Some research indicates the possible effectiveness of Ginkgo in the treatment of *Alzheimer's* disease.

Due to its pharmacological properties, Ginkgo is now widely used throughout Europe for treating many forms of vascular disease. In a survey of packaging information of European products, Ginkgo has been recommended for such ailments as headaches, vertigo, inner-ear disturbances, diminished intellectual capacity and alertness as a result of insufficient circulation to the brain, anxiety, and depression, to name a few.

Ginkgo Biloba Extract (24%) is concentrated from the leaves of the Ginkgo Biloba tree. The highly specialized extraction process yields a 50:1 concentrate from the leaves (50 grams of leaf produce 1 gram of extract). The extract is then further standardized to contain 24% of the active Ginkgo Flavoglycosides.

MO-GU ELIXIR

The first recorded use of Mo-Gu Elixir was during the Chinese Tsin-Dynasty in 221 B.C. It was referred to as "*The Remedy for Immortality*" or "*The Divine Tsche*".

It has been well documented that there are certain people who live to be well past a hundred years of age. These people live in such areas as the mountainous Caucasus, Yakutia in Siberia, the Poltava District of the Ukraine, Tibet and Spain. There is an area in Russia called Kargasok where the people are a dairy- and vegetable-eating populace. Centenarians are common among these people. They attribute their longevity to the Yeast Enzyme Tea (Mo-Gu Elixir) which has been in their diet for hundreds of years. It is said that Mo-Gu and yak butter are staples among the dwellers of the high Himalayas.

Mo-Gu has been used throughout history in China, Japan, Russia, Korea, and India. It has been said to promote a feeling of well-being and overall physical restoration. It has been known by many names, some of which are: Fungus Japonicus, Fungo japon Kombucha, Pichia Fermentans, Cembuya Orientalis, Combuchu Tschambucco, Volga-Spring, Champignon de Longue Vie, Teekwass, Kwassan, and Kargasok.

The Mo-Gu fungus constructs in a membrane form and is a symbiosis of yeast cells and different bacteria. Among these bacteria are: Bacterium Xylinum, Bacterium Gluconicum, Acetobacter Ketogenum, and Pichia Fermentans.

The Mo-Gu fungus needs to live in a solution composed of common (black) tea and sugar. In the proper temperature environment they multiply constantly. They do not build spores as yeast normally does, but instead multiply by a process of branching.

CHLORELLA

Chlorella is a single-celled, fresh-water algae. Believed to be the first form of life with a true nucleus, chlorella dates back approximately 2.5 billion years, making it *pre-Cambrian*. Through the process of photosynthesis chlorella cells reproduce themselves by cell division at the rate of four new cells every 17-24 hours. It was not until the 1890s that chlorella was identified under the microscope. In naming it, the prefix *chlor* was selected to signify green, while the suffix *ella*, indicates small. Chlorella is the most researched algae in the world and remains the most popular with millions of consumers worldwide.

Chlorella is a nutritionally balanced whole food and contributes to the health and growth of human cells like no single vitamin or mineral possibly can.

Chlorella is extremely high in protein (60%) and contains more than 20 vitamins and minerals, 19 of the 22 essential and non-essential amino acids, enzymes and chlorella growth factor. It is one of the richest sources of RNA and DNA known and has twenty times as much chlorophyll as alfalfa, 10 times more than other edible algae including spirulina, and 10 times more than barley grass.

Chlorella is a natural vitality enhancer. The vitamins found in chlorella cells include: Vitamin C, provitamin A, B-carotene, chlorophyll a, chlorophyll b, thiamine (B1), riboflavin (B2), pyridoxine (B6), niacin (B3), pantothenic acid, folic acid, vitamin B-12, biotin, choline, vitamin K, PABA, lipoic acid, inositol and para-aminobenzoic acid. The minerals include: phosphorus, potassium, iodine, magnesium, sulphur, iron, calcium, manganese, copper, zinc and cobalt.

The amino acids include: lysine, histidine, arginine, aspartic acid, threonine, serine, glutamic acid, proline, glycine, alanine, cystine, valine, methionine, isoleucine, leucine, tyrosine, phenylalanine, ornithine, tryptophan.

The suggested daily consumption is 3 grams per day.

ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS **with American Ginseng**

In recent years few medicinal plants have garnered as much attention as Echinacea (*Echinacea Purpurea* and *Echinacea Angustifolia*). The genus name is derived from the Greek *echinos*, (hedgehog or sea urchin) referring to the prickly scales of the dried seed head. Echinacea was widely used medicinally among Native Americans, particularly in the Plains. It is a product which is now used widely throughout United States and Europe.

Echinacea is a non-specific stimulant to the immune system. Claims for Echinacea include: stimulation of leukocytes, mild antibiotic activity, anti-inflammatory activity, stimulation of the adrenal cortex, stimulation of the properdin/complement system, interferon-like activity, stimulation of general cellular immunity, and

antiviral activity. Internal preparations are said to assist in alleviating cold and flu symptoms, respiratory infections, and arthritis, to name a few.

Goldenseal (*Hydrastis Canadensis*) is generally placed in the buttercup family. The name Goldenseal was adopted in 1880, previously having been known as Yellow Root. Goldenseal was widely used among the Native American population, particularly among those in the East. The Cherokee used the roots as a wash for local inflammations, for general debility, dyspepsia and to improve appetite. The Iroquois used it for whooping cough, diarrhea, liver trouble, fever, sour stomach, flatulence, and pneumonia. Benjamin Smith Barton first referred to the use of Goldenseal for rattlesnake bites as early as 1793. Clinical recognition of the use of Goldenseal came in the early 1850s and has continued to this very day.

Goldenseal is among the most popular herbs in the American health food market. Uses are numerous, including but not limited to: antiseptic, hemostatic, diuretic, laxative, and tonic/anti-inflammatory for the mucous membranes, hemorrhoids, nasal congestion, mouth and gum sores and eye afflictions.

Ginseng can be literally translated from Chinese as "the essence of man" or "man-shaped precious root." Few medicinal plants in the world possess Ginseng's near-legendary status. Dating back thousands of years, its history of use in the Orient records therapeutic properties so wide ranging that it was first dismissed by Western doctors as a "panacea". When fatigued, Ginseng reportedly restores both physical and mental functions to peak efficiency and, with regular use, improves resistance to disease and stress. American Ginseng's genus name is *Panax Quinquefolius*.

Over 40,000 species of mushrooms exist, many of which are used as medicines. Of particular note are such remedies as penicillin- and ergot-based extracts used in migraine treatment, to name a few. Extensive research has been done with one mushroom in particular, namely, Reishi. This mushroom is now considered a tried and true immune system fortifier.

References to the use of Reishi in the treatment of a variety of complaints date back as far as 2700 B.C. in Chinese literature. It is referred to by a number of names, including the "ten thousand year mushroom". The rarity of this particular mushroom has increased its value. The Chinese emperor Shih Huang Ti (250-210 B.C.) mounted expeditions of hundreds, even thousands of men to find the Reishi. Recently techniques have been developed for the cultivation and harvesting of the Reishi Mycelium. Writings about Reishi place it in the category of "fu zheng" herbs and claim it is a medicine that improves the ability of the body to maintain balance by strengthening natural resistance and generally improving health.

New Gaia Products
P. O. Box 27710
Las Vegas, NV 89126

For credit card orders, call (805) 823-1644

We accept Discover, Visa or Master Card.
 Please make all checks and money orders payable to: **New Gaia Products**

 (NAME)

 (ADDRESS-PLEASE GIVE STREET ADDRESS FOR UPS DELIVERY.)

 (CITY)

 (STATE) (ZIP CODE) (TELEPHONE)

 CREDIT CARD (Visa, Master Card or Discover) EXP. _____

 SIGNATURE

QUANTITY	ITEM	PRICE PER BOTTLE	10-19 (LESS 10%)	20 OR MORE (LESS 15%)	TOTAL
	GAIANDRIANA 8 oz. LIQUID (no discount)	\$21.00	\$21.00	\$21.00	
	GAIANDRIANA 16 oz. LIQUID (no discount)	\$41.00	\$41.00	\$41.00	
	GAIANDRIANA 32 oz. LIQUID (1qt.) (no discount)	\$81.00	\$81.00	\$81.00	
	AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 8 oz. LIQUID (no discount)	\$21.00	\$21.00	\$21.00	
	AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 16 oz. LIQUID (no discount)	\$41.00	\$41.00	\$41.00	
	AQUAGAIA (Mitochondria) 32 oz. LIQUID (1 qt.) (no discount)	\$81.00	\$81.00	\$81.00	
	MO-GU ELIXIR Culture Start (LIQUID) (no discount)	\$40.00	\$40.00	\$40.00	
	A-C-E Anti-Oxidant Formula (180 TABLETS)	\$24.95	\$22.46	\$21.21	
	GINKGO BILOBA (24% Extract) (180 TABLETS/40 mg. EA.)	\$24.95	\$22.46	\$21.21	
	CHLORELLA (1/2 LB) (500 TABLETS - 500 mg. EA.)	\$32.00	\$28.80	\$27.20	
	ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS (90 TABLETS)	\$24.50	\$22.05	\$20.83	
SUB-TOTAL					
SHIPPING (ALL ORDERS)					
TOTAL					

****PLEASE USE THE SHIPPING RATE CHART BELOW WHEN CALCULATING SHIPPING FOR ALL New Gaia Products.**

ORDER	SHIPPING RATES:			NOTE:
	UPS GROUND	UPS 2ND DAY AIR STATES	UPS 2ND DAY AIR ALASKA/HAWAII	
\$ 0-100	\$5.25	\$11.00	\$16.75	**For UPS 2nd day to Rural Alaska, please call for rates. **For Priority Mail to any location, please call for rates. **All Foreign orders, please, contact our office in writing for specific rates as rates vary greatly.
\$ 101-200	\$5.75	\$13.00	\$19.00	
\$ 201-300	\$6.25	\$16.50	\$22.50	
\$ 301-400	\$7.00	\$19.00	\$25.00	
\$ 401-500	\$7.50	\$21.25	\$30.50	
\$ 501-600	\$8.00	\$24.50	\$33.50	

DUE TO PRODUCT SUPPLY AND DEMAND, PLEASE ALLOW 4-6 WEEKS FOR DELIVERY.

PHOENIX JOURNALS LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE **PHOENIX JOURNALS** AND HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONGSTANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. **JOURNALS** ARE \$7.95 EACH PLUS SHIPPING. ORDER 4 OR MORE AND DEDUCT 10%.

**** These marked JOURNALS are out of stock until further notice.**

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY
- **2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA**
- **3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED**
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON
6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL
- **7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS**
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX
12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX
13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET
14. RRPP - RAPE, RAVAGE, PILLAGE AND PLUNDER OF THE PHOENIX
15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION
16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON
17. THE NAKED PHOENIX
18. BLOOD AND ASHES
19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON
20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE
23. BURNT OFFERINGS
24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL
25. THE BITTER COMMUNION
26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: KHAZARS
27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL
28. OPERATION SHANSTORM
29. END OF THE MASQUERADE
38. THE DARK CHARADE
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. I
- **40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. II**
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A

- PLANET--ZIONISM **IS** RACISM
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE
 43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I
 44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II
 45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III
 46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV
 - **47. PRE-FLIGHT INSTRUCTIONS VOL. I**
 48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V
 49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI
 - **50. THE DIVINE PLAN VOL. I**
 51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII
 - **52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII**
 - **53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX**
 - **54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK**
 - **55. MARCHING TO ZION**
 - **56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY**
 - **57. GOD, TOO, HAS A PLAN 2000, DIVINE PLAN VOL. II**
 - **58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE**
 - **59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUM-BEAT!**
 61. PUPPY-DOG TALES
 62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY
 63. THE BEST OF TIMES
 64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN
 65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
 66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS
 67. THE BEAST AT WORK

- EX 1. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES I & II (BOOK) \$11.95
- EX 2. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES III & IV (BOOK) \$11.95
- EX 3. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES V & VI (BOOK) \$11.95
- EX 4. PHOENIX JOURNAL ****EXPRESS VOLUMES XIII & XIV (BOOK) \$15.95**
- **EX 5. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES XV & XVI (BOOK) \$19.95**

HELP SPREAD THE WORD

PURCHASE MULTIPLE COPIES OF THIS AND OTHER ISSUES OF **CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT**

AND PASS THEM OUT TO YOUR FRIENDS

**CONTACT:
THE PHOENIX PROJECT**

**TELEPHONE
HOTLINE
805-822-0202**

This is a service for our dedicated readers. *Today's Watch* telephone hotline carries the latest news and comments from Commander Ceres 'Atonn's most recent writings. This is our way of keeping you informed about fast-breaking news and events.

The message machine will answer after 2 rings if there are any new messages for that day, and after 4 rings if not. Thus *daily* callers can hang up after 2 rings and save toll charges if no new message has been recorded. The message update(s), if any, occur by 6 PM Pacific Time.

FOR INFORMATION ABOUT JOURNALS, BOOKS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THIS NEWSPAPER, PLEASE CONTACT:

PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, Inc.

Post Office Box 27353
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126
1-800-800-5565
Canadians call 1-805-822-9655
Foreign call 805-822-9655
(Mastercard, VISA, Discover)

SHIPPING CHARGES:

USA (except Alaska & Hawaii)
UPS-\$3.75 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

ALASKA & HAWAII
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
UPS 2nd day-\$9.00 1st title, \$1 ea add'l

CANADA & MEXICO
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$4.50 1st title, \$2.00 ea add'l

FOREIGN
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$8.00 per title estimate
(Please allow 5-8 weeks for delivery)

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT Subscription Rates

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT
is published by
CONTACT, Inc.

Post Office Box 27800

Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

Subscription orders may be placed by mail to the above address or by phone to 1-800-800-5565. Subscription rates are: \$20 for 13 issues (US); \$22 (Canada/Mexico); \$30 (Foreign); or 26 issues for \$40 (US); \$44 (Canada/Mexico); \$60 (Foreign); or 52 issues for \$75 (US); \$80 (Canada/Mexico); \$110 (Foreign).
Subscribers: Expiration date appears on right side of mailing label.
Quantity Subscriptions: \$97.50 for 25 copies of 13 issues; \$135. for 50 copies of 13 issues (US); \$250 for 100 copies of 13 issues (US); \$500 for 100 copies of 26 issues (US); or \$1,000 for 100 copies of 52 issues (US). UPS postpaid Continental U.S. For Alaska, HI, Canada, Mexico and Foreign, call or write for shipping charges.

Single copies of back issues of **CONTACT, THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR** or **PHOENIX EXPRESS** are \$1.50 each. Quantity back issue prices are as follows: 1-10 copies \$1.50 each; 11-50 copies \$15.00; 51-100 copies \$25.00. Shipping included, postpaid in the Continental U.S.A. Alaska, Hawaii, Canada & Foreign orders please call or write for quotes on additional shipping charges.

Copyright Statement

COPYRIGHT 1993 by CONTACT, Inc. Reproduction of this newspaper for private, non-profit use is expressly encouraged, as long as the content and integrity remain absolutely unchanged. For commercial purposes, reproduction is strictly forbidden unless and until permission is granted in writing by CONTACT, INC.

*The Best Gift
You Can Give Is*

**THE
TRUTH**

*Subscribe to
CONTACT
and read
The JOURNALS*